THE ABRIDGEMENT OR SUMMARIE OF THE SCOTS CHRONICLES:

With a short description of their Original, from the coming of *Gathelus*, their first Progenitour, out of *Grecia* into *Egypt*. And their coming into *Portingal* and *Spain*: and of their Kings and Governours in *Spain*, *Ireland* and *Albion*, now called *Scotland* (howbeit the whole number be not extant) with a true Chronologie of all their KINGS.

Their Reigns, Deaths and Burials, from *Fergusius* the first King of *Scotland*, untill his Royal Majesty, now happily raigning over all great *Britain* and *Ireland*, and all the Isles to them appertaining: With an Edition of a large Table of all the Kings and their Marriages.

And a true description and division of the whole Realm of *Scotland*, and of the principal Cities, Towns, Abbeys, Forts, Castles, Towers and Rivers, and of the Commodities in every part thereof, and of the Isles in general. With a memorial of the most rare and wonderful things in *SCOTLAND*.

Newly inlarged, corrected and amended.

EDINBURGH,
Printed by *George Swintoun* and *James Gle*
and are to be sold by them, and by *Thom*
Brown and *David Trench*, *Anno Dom.*

SIBILLÆ.

Ex Scota, Nata Pharonis, Regis Egypti,
Ut Veteres tradunt, Scotia nomen habet.

Of King Pharaohs daughter,
Scots of great fame,
The Realm of Scotland
hath the original and name.

HECTOR BOETIUS.

Ni fallat fatum, Scoti, quocunque locatum
Invenient Lapidem, regnare tenentur ibidem.

RAPHAEL HOLINSHED.

Except old Saws do fail,
and Wisards wits be blind:
The Scots in place must raign,
where they this Stone shall find.

To the most High and Mighty *Monarch*, JAMES

By the grace of God, King of Great *Britain*, *France* and *Ireland*, defender of the Faith, *&c.*

IT may be by many justly (most gracious Soveraign) imputed to me for no small presumption, to present unto your Royal Majesty, a Prince of so great learning and excellent judgement, these simple fruits of my unskilful endeavours taken in this short Abridgment. In most humble and obedient manner, I do proffer unto your Highness these my weak and unlearned labours, according to my ability, which though unworthy they be of so great Princely favour, as well for the meanness of me the writer, as for the plainness and rudeness of the stile, yet if for the worthiness of the matter, and of your Majesties great accustomed clemency, you vouchsafe them your Highness favourable regard, they shall be as fortunate, as if they had been composed by greater and more learned men, wherein briefly may be seen, the great and infinit mercy of God towards your Royal Person, that it hath pleased

his ſuper-excellent wiſdome, by his mighty power to preſerve your Highneſs Auncient Kingdome of Scotland unconquered, under the Empire and Government of an hundred and ſix Kings your Majeſties Royal Progenitors: and in ſpecial when almoſt the whole world was brought under the Romane Empire by the ſword. Alſo to reduce in one peaceable Monarch, theſe ancient mighty Lands and many Iſlands, which have been divided in many ſeveral Kingdoms, one of Britons, ſeven of Saxons, one of Scots, one of Picts, one of Orkney, and ſix of Ireland: alſo ſome of the valiant and illuſtre noble acts of your Highneſſe moſt Royal and Auncient Progenitors, and of their Reigns, Lives, Deaths and Burials: Accept them moſt Mighty Monarch, I moſt humbly beſeech your Royal Majeſty, in your Highneſſe gracious protection, and according to my bounden duty inceſſantly with all humility, I will pray the great God of all might and power (to his eternal glory) long to preſerve your Royal Majeſty, and your gracious Queen in bleſſed health and peace, to raign over theſe your Highneſſe great united Kingdoms, and to enlarge the ſame, and your Majeſties moſt Royal and hopeful Poſterity to the worlds end.

Your Majeſties moſt humble
and obedient Subject,
I. M.

THE.

ABRIDGEMENT

Or Summarie of the *Scottish Chronicle.*

With a short Description of their Original from the coming of *Gathelus*, their Progenitour, out of *Grecia* into *Egypt*, and of their Kings and Governours in *Spain*, *Ireland* and *Albion*: (howbeit the whole number be not extant) with a true Chronologie of all the Kings, lineally descended from *Fergusius* the first King of *Scotland*, until his sacred Majesty, now happily raigning over all Great Britain, *Ireland*, and all the Iles to them appertaining.

ATHELUS Son of *Cecrops*, King of *Athens*, by his insolence made many invasions in *Macedonia*, and *Achaia*, in *Grecia*. And because he could not suffer correction, he with many valiant *Grecians* came into *Egypt*, and followed

Pharao in his wars against the *Ethiopians*; who with great cruelty had wasted the most part of *Egypt*, unto *Memphis*, the principal city of that Realm: *Pharao* with support of *Gathelus* vanquished and overcame the *Ethiopians* in a most dangerous battel. And *Gathelus* valiantly wan their principal city, called *Meroe*. After this great victory, he being a lusty person, strong of body, and of a great spirit, wan great favour with the King and his familiars, that the Kings Daughter *Scota*, was given in Marriage unto *Gathelus*, with many lands. Shortly after, *Pharao* dyed, and another *Pharao* succeeded, who oppresst the *Israelites* with great servitude and tyranny. *Gathelus* abhorring such cruelty, conferring with *Moses*; also having response of the Oracles of *Egypt*, was foreseen of the plagues to come upon *Egypt*, made provision for all things necessary for sailing, and took shipping with his wife *Scota* and his valiant *Grecians* and many *Egyptians* from the River *Nilus*, the year of the world 2453. After long sailing and travel he arrived at the land of *Numidia*: being stopped to land, he pulled up sails, and with a dangerous and painful passage through the Straits, he landed in one part of *Spain*, then called *Lusitania*, by his arrival

Hector Boetius. Andreas Melvinus. Raphael Holinshed

val, called *Portgathel*, now *Porthingal*: at his landing, the old inhabitants came against him with arrayed battell, whom he vanquished. He builded one City upon the River *Munda*, then called *Bruchare*, now called *Barfolona*. Then after he came into the North part of *Spain*, now called *Gallacia*, where he builded a City called *Brigance*, now *Compostella*, where he raigned with Princely dignity, and instituted Lawes, and named his people *Scots* after his wife *Scota*: for she had born unto him two Sons, twins *Hiber*, and *Himicus*. He brought with him from *Egypt*, the Marble fatal Chair which was transported to *Ireland*, and to *Albion*, now called *Scotland*: wherein all their Kings were Crowned, untill the time of King *Edward* the first, who transported the whole ancient Regal Monuments of *Scotland*, with the Marble fatal Chair to *Westminster*, where it remaineth to this day.

The Scots *shall brook that Realm, as native ground,*
(If weirds fail not) where ever this Chair is found.

Gathelus sitting in his Marble Chair, within this City of *Brigance*, governed his people with Princely dignity peaceably, and instituted Laws. And seeing

his people increaſe with ſuch great multitude, and not wiling to violate the band made with the old inhabitants, being informed by diverſe expert explorators, that there was an *Ile* oppoſite to *Spain*, on the North, with a rude people inhabited, having no Lawes nor manners: Therefore he brought all the Ships he could get with expedition to the next Sea port, with ſufficient proviſion, with *Hiber* and *Himecus*, accompanied with valiant Warriours, and ordained *Hiber* to be Admiral to poſſeſſe the ſaid *Ile*, which they obeyed: and ſo hoyſing up ſail, with fortunate winds, arived the fifth day after in the ſaid *Iland*. Immediately landing, their people then pitched their Tents on the next Trenches. The rude inhabitants amazed at the arriving and landing of ſuch a multitude of Warriours, fled with their Cattel and Goods into their Cavernes. *Hiber* commanding certain of his Warriours to paſſe forth; and if the inhabitants would be willingly ſubdued, no ſlaughter to be committed upon them. The inhabitants being brought as priſoners to the Admiral, and ſeeing him merciful, rendred themſelves and their goods: and he received them with ſuch benevolence, that he ſuffered the old inhabitants to increaſe with

with his people, under one name and law, and called the land *Hibernia*, now *Ireland*. *Hiber* turning into *Spain*, left his brother *Himicus* with a ſtrong Gariſon of valiant Warriours, with Wives and Children to inhabit the land, and to hold the ſame under obedience and ſubjection. At his return into *Spain* his father being deceaſed, he ſucceeded King, and augmented his Empire, and conquered ſundry lands from the *Spaniards*, having with him at all times a ſtrong guard of valiant men. By his puiſſance and Chivalry he ſubdued the people in ſuch manner, that he was holden in great eſtimation and reverence, that they were conſtrained to ſeek his peace, the land being named after *Hiber*, *Hibernia*: the *Scots* and old inhabitants grew under one name, and bloud, with ſuch tender and friendly benevolence (not remembring of old injuries) each one willing to defend his neighbour, (as well in Peace as Wars) as his brother or father. Of *Hiber* deſcended by long progreſſion, a great Poſterity lineally ſucceeding, amongſt whom were many Noble and famous Kings; howbeit the whole number of them are not extant.

Himicus governed *Ireland*, in great felicity, juſtice and tranquility, both the

Scots and the old inhabitants during his lifetime. Immediatly after his deceaſe, aroſe an odious controverſie between the *Scots* and the old inhabitants, for the Government, every Nation contending to have a Governour of their own blood, which contention enduring long time, at laſt they created two Governours, between whom were continual battels, and great ſlaughter on either ſide, through ambition and burning deſire to be ſole Governour of all *Ireland*. After long and dangerous battels, the two people broken with ſundry diſpleaſures, were conſtrained to take peace; howbeit the ſame endured but a ſhort time, each one of them purſuing other with battel; and yet they dwelt many years together, by enterchange of Peace and Wars, while at the laſt, the *Scots* ſuffering many injuries, ſent their Ambaſſadour to *Metellius*, who was then King of *Scots* in *Spain*, deſiring to have ſupport againſt the old inhabitants of *Ireland*, declaring them to be a rude wilde people, impatient to ſuffer any Empire above them; ſo that the *Scots* can have no tranquility, unleſſe the ſaid people were the more ſpeedily tamed and ſubdued. This foreſaid meſſage was the more acceptable to the King *Metellius*; for it concerned the

the Commonwealth both of the *Scots* Nation in *Spain* and *Ireland*, deſcending (by long progreſſion) of one linage and blood, and willingly ſatisfying the aforeſaid Ambaſſadours requeſt, truſting the ſame to be no leſſe honour and glory to himſelf, as profit to his friends. Therefore the King ſent his three ſons, *Hermoneus*, *Ptolemeus* and *Hibert*, with a great Army of valiant men into *Ireland*, where they with right dangerous battels vanquiſhed the old Inhabitants, and brought them under ſubjection. *Hermoneus* returning into *Spain*, left his two brethren to govern the Land, who governed the ſame long time after in great tranquillity and juſtice, inſtituting Laws, and inſtructed the Prieſts to make incenſe and ſacrifice in the ſame manner as the *Egyptians* uſed: ſo both the people increaſed many years in great felicity, peace and riches, during the Government of *Ptolomeus* and *Hibert*, and long after their deceaſe. But too great proſperity engendereth evil manners, and cauſeth men to work often diſpleaſures upon themſelves, finding no forraign enemies to invade them at home. The people after long peace were divided for the Government, contending for the ſame with great rigour and ſlaughter on both ſides, untill the one,

had

had almoſt utterly deſtroyed the other, if they had not been reconciled by a Noble man, named *Thanaus*, principal Ambaſſadour, ſent by the King, then raigning over the *Scots* in *Spain* (rejoycing of the felicity ſucceeding to his friends) and to cauſe them by his prudent conſultation, to increaſe together under one mind. *Thanaus* being a prudent man, bearing neutral affection to both the parties, perſwaded them at ſundry conventions to remove all contention, and to elect one (whom they thought moſt expedient) to be their King, and to be obedient to him in all their Government. Through this perſwaſion the whole people had ſuch fervent deſire to have a King, that all old injuries being forgotten, they appointed *Thanaus* to elect a King, whom he thought moſt expedient, and he ſeeing their minds willing to have a neutral King, declaring to them that there was in *Spain*, a noble Prince of great ſeverity and juſtice, named *Simon Brek*, well accuſtomed with their Lawes, and lineally deſcended from the auncient King *Metellus*, whom he thought moſt fitteſt to be their King. The whole people hearing the name of *Simon Brek*, were well content to have him their King, becauſe that name was eſteemed very

very fortunate in those dayes. Then after, with the consent of the whole people, Ambassadours were sent into *Spain*, to request the said *Simon* to come into *Ireland* to be their King He knowing by grave advisement the intent of the Ambassadours, provided a great Fleet of Ships, with all things necessary, and finally by prosperous winds arrived in *Ireland*, where he was solemnly received, and crowned in the Chaire of Marble which he brought out of *Spain*, esteemed as a most rich jewel in those dayes; from the beginning of the world 3314. From the Flood of *Noah* 1658. From the building of *Rome* 102. Before the birth of Christ 651. He raigned with great felicity peaceably fourtie years, being specially consailed by the aforesaid *Thanaus*, to whom he gave sundry lands, lying in the South part of *Ireland*, beside the River *Birsus*, which Lands are now called *Dowdal*, where he dwelt with the people he brought with him out of the famous City *Brigance*, now called *Compostella*. They were called, Brigandes: of whom after, by progresse of time, descended many valiant and Noble men, who came with *Fergusius* the first King in *Scotland*, by whom all the lands now called *Gallowdy*, were then called *Brigance*, whose inhabitants were

were ever full of manhood, & ſtrongeſt enemies againſt *Romanes*, *Britains* and *Picts*. *Simon* deceaſed, his ſon *Fanduf* ſucceeded King, after *Fanduf* ſucceeded *Ethion*: after *Ethion* ſucceeded *Glaucus*: after *Glaucus* ſucceeded *Nathaſil*: after *Nathaſil* ſucceeded *Rotheſay*.

Rotheſay was the firſt King that brought *Scots* with him in *Albion*. The firſt Iſle that he inhabited, he called after his own name, *Rotheſay*, the remanent Iſles were called *Hebrides*, after *Hiber* the eldeſt ſon of *Gathelus*. *Rotheſay* hearing the death of his father *Nathaſil*, he returned into *Ireland*, and was there crowned King. The year that *Scots* were brought out of *Ireland* into *Albion*, was from the Empire of *Simon Brek* in *Ireland* 216. years, from the beginning of the world 3530. The *Scots* ſpread in ſundry parts of *Albion*, lying far north, and inhabited many Iſles. The firſt part that they took poſſeſſion of, was named *Ardgael* from *Gathelus*, which is now called *Argile*. They being divided into ſundry Tribes, elected certain Captains to every Tribe, to govern them both in Peace and War, having the name of their Captains in great reverence, ſwearing by their names; which cuſtome was long obſerved in theſe Iſles and the High lands. Then after,

Hec. Bo. Raph. Hol.

after, about 150 years, a baniſhed people, named *Picts*, came forth of *Denmark* to ſearch a dwelling place, and after they were inhibited to land in *France*, *Britain* and *Ireland*, they landed in *Albion*, firſt in *Orknay*, of old called the old Realm of the *Picts*. The Seas between *Orknay* and *Caithnes*, are called *Pentland Firth*, and the Lands now called *Louthean*, were of old called *Pentland*, after the name of the *Picts*. Then after, they came into *Caithneſs*, *Roſſe*, *Murray*, *Merns*, *Angus*, *Fife* and *Louthean*, and excelled all the old Inhabitants. They were a civil people, right ingenious and crafty both in Peace and Wars. After their planting in the aforeſaid parts, they elected a King to govern them, and hold them in juſtice, and made great policy in building of Munitions, Towns and Caſtles. And becauſe they knew, all people without iſſue to ſucceed, ſhould periſh, they ſent their Ambaſſadours to the *Scots*, to have their daughters in marriage, ſhewing (though they were of ſtrange blood) they ſhould not be ſo ſmally regarded, ſeeing they with no leſſe prudence then manhood, have ſuſtained incredible dangers both by Sea and Land, and now lately conquered (through benevolence of the gods) right plenteous Lands

The firſt coming of the Picts.

with

with such peace and tranquility, that no other people may claim them by reason: trusting surely (if gods support them) by their own industry, to be equal to any their neighbours, both in Peace and Wars. Further, if the *Scots* condescended to their honourable desires, it might be, they increasing together (so strong under one blood) that they might resist the fury of their enemies the better when it hapned them to be invaded. This Ambassage was not pleasant to the *Scots* at the first, thinking it unworthy to have any society or marriage with any unknown and banished people: but by grave advisement, and being profoundly resolved, and finding themselves as yet not able to resist the force of the *Britons*, their old enemies, they determined to give their daughters to the *Picts* in marriage, and to have a band of peace with them, with conditions that every one of them shall enjoy the Lands which pertained to them before the marriage, and to concur together with their whole puissance, as oft as they were invaded by enemies. Any that did offence to any of them, should be reputed as enemies to them both. and as oft as the Crown of *Picts* should come in question for lack of an Heir, the King to be elected of the nearest of the womans

mans blood: these conditions accepted on all sides, the *Scots* gave their daughters in mariage to the *Picts*. The *Britons* suspecting this marriage, & dreading the increasing of this confederat people under one bloud in short time, that neither might the *Britons* for the time present, nor their posterity resist the puissance of these two united people: therefore being minded to destroy them both, and to invade them with fraudulent slights, rather then with any force of battel, and sending their Ambassadours to the *Picts*, allured the *Picts* to violate their Band with the *Scots*. By this perswasion, and crafty dealing of the *Britains*, the Band was dissolved; and moving occasion of Battel against the *Scots*, commanded by general edict, no *Scots* to be found in their bounds at a prefixed day, under pain of death. The day being expired, all *Scots* within their bounds were killed without mercy, as breakers of their Laws. The *Scots* impatient to sustain such injuries, killed as many of the *Picts*; so there followed continual killing and murther on all sides, not regarding affinity, bloud, time nor place. In this manner the peace dissolved, the *Picts* denounced battel to the *Scots*: then after followed continual incursions and invasions on either parties. The *Scots* assembling

in *Argile*, were sufficiently resolved, that the battel that they were to hold, was not only against the *Picts*, but also against the *Britons*. Therefore it was agreed to send their Ambassadours to their ancient Progenitors and friends in *Ireland*, to have their support and counsel in this most dangerous matter: and for that plurality of Captains (as often occurreth) raiseth sedition, the best is to Elect one to have Empire above the rest, by whose manhood and counsel, they might defend their lives an liberties, against a false and a perjured people, invading them without any occasion. The Ambassadours being directed to *Ireland*, complained of the wicked offence done by the *Picts*, and desired support.

Ferquhardus (then being King of the *Scots* in *Ireland*) greatly moved for the displeasure done to his friends in *Albion*, sent his son *Fergusius*, a wise and a valiant Prince, with many valiant Souldiers, and to give them the more esperance, and assurance of permanent and good fortune, he sent with them the fatal marble Chayre. *Fergusius* was the more pleasantly received by the *Scots* of *Albion*, because their Commonwealth approached to great danger, by a most perillous apparent battel.

tell. Then after, a Counsel was called in *Argile*, where *Fergusius* made a large Oration and acceptable Speech. Therefore by grave consultation, they condescended to be governed by the Empire of one King, as well in peace as in any trouble appearing against their enemies. Furthermore, to remove all suspition of hatred (because every Tribe desired a King of their own linage) they elected *Fergusius*, both for his noble Blood, and other his excellent vertues, to be their King: Moreover, he was so approved in Martiall deeds and justice, that no Captain of the Tribes might be any wayes compared unto him.

Fergusius the first King of *Scots* (in *Albion*, now called *Scotland*) son to *Ferquhard* King of *Ireland*, was crowned in the fatall Marble Chair, which he brought with him (by respons of the gods) to establish his reign in *Scotland*. The year from the creation of the World 3641. before the comming of Christ 330. in the first year of the 112. *Olimpiad.* in the year 421. year after the building of *Rome*, about the beginning of the 4. Monarchy. When *Alexander* the great vanquished *Darius*, the last Monarch of *Persia*, in the reign of King *Chimarus* King of *Britons*: The King imployed

Hec. Boe. Ralph. Hol. Joh. Johnsto-nius.

imployed his whole mind to resist the injury of this Battell, moved by the *Pictis*, he calling all the Captains, ordained them to be prepared with forty dayes provision, to passe with him: he made an agreement & concord amongst all his Nobles and Captains, commanding his people to be obedient to their Captains, he making sacrifice to his gods (as the custome was) praying the gods to take vengeance of the party that was the first occasion of batell against other, and to grant him such felicity in his just defence, that victory might succeed to him without any great damage of his people. The *Pictis* assembled an Army, with many *Britons* concurring to their support; appeared on either side a wicked and unnatural battell betwen two confederate people, friends, fathers and sons. The *Pictis* came first into the *Scots* lands, against whom with no lesse courage then manhood, the King with his valiant *Scots*, with ancient armes displayed in form of a Banner, in which was a red *Lion* Rampant, in a field of Gold; whilst the *Scots* and *Pictis* were in array in each others sight; the Army of *Britons* stood in array also, devising what way they might destroy them both; with firm purpose, when the *Scots* and *Pictis* were vanquished

shed, the one by the other, that the party victorious should utterly be destroyed by their fresh Army: and when both these peoples were destroyed by this sleight, the *Britons* might enjoy both their Realms in *Albion*, without any impediment. This subtile sleight was discovered to King *Fergusius* by a banished *Briton*: through which both the Armies moved no lesse by fear of enemies, then by their own proper damage, prolonged the Battel certain dayes. King *Fergusius* desired communication with the King of *Picts*, who willingly, with some of his Nobles, had communication a long time together: after long conference; and deliberate consultation with their counsellers on both parties, and ruthfull crying of the *Picts* Wives being the *Scots* daughters, Peace was finally concluded between the two confederate people, under these conditions, redresse of all injuries, being made on all parties. The *Britons* (movers of this Battel) shall be reputed enemies to them both; all other charges to be at the pleasure and will of the two Kings. And when any enemy occurred, that they and their people should conjoyn together, under one mind and ordinance. This Peace being more strongly corroborate, the Kings Hec Bo. Ral. Hol.

re-

returned home. King *Fergusius* in a most dangerous battell, assisted by the *Picts*, vanquished the *Britons*; which time King *Coyl* or *Chimarus*, (unwarrily kept by his Nobles) was killed in the land, after his name, then called *Coyl*, now *Kyle* in *Scotland*. After this victory the King called his whole Nobles and Subjects to a general convention, and he making a large and plausible Oration and Speech, the Nobles and Subjects condescended and agreed, that King *Fergusius* and his Posterity should possesse the Crown of *Scotland*: whereupon Charters and evidences were granted to him and his Successors for ever.

The Kingdom of *Scotland* being confirmed to King *Fergusius*, his Heirs and Successors, with deliberate Counsel of his Nobles, he divided the whole Lands then inhabited by the *Scots*, amongst his Nobles and Captains of the Tribs, by lots or cavils. The first lot chanced or fell unto *Cornath*, Captain and his Tribe, *viz.* The land of *Caithnes*, lying over against *Orknay*, between *Dunnisby* and the River of *Thane*. Secondly, to Captain *Lutork*, the lands between the water of *Thane* & *Nesse*, now called *Ross*. This *Lutork* came with a band of valiant men, out of *Ireland* with King *Fergusius*

guſius into *Albion*. This land of *Roſſe* lyeth in breadth from *Cromarte*, to the waters of *Lochtie*. In this country was the famous Caſtle of *Urquhart*, of which the ruinous walls remain in great admiration. Thirdly, the Captain *Warroch*, the lands lying between *Spey* and *Neſſe*, from the Almain to the *Iriſh* ſeas: the people inhabitants of this part (after their Captain) were called *Wars*, being ſeditious, they were expelled, and the *Murrayes* poſſeſſed the land, and called the ſame land, *Murray*-land. Fourthly, to Captain *Thalis*, the land of *Boyne*, *Aynie*, *Bogwell*, *Gariot*, *Farmartyn* and *Buquhan*. Theſe lands were then called under one name, *Thalia*, by the name of their Captain. Fifthly, Captain *Martoch*, all the lands of *Mar*, *Badyenoch*, and *Lochquaber*. The ſixth, to Captain *Novance*, the lands of *Lorne*, and *Kintire*, with the high places and mountains thereof, lying from *Mar*, to the *Iriſh* ſeas. The ſeventh, to *Atholus*, the lands of Athole, for he was deſcended of the *Scots* of *Spain*, and came out of *Spain* into *Ireland*, and with *Ferguſius* he came into *Scotland*. The eight to *Creonis* and *Epidithes*, two Captains of the Tribes, the lands of *Strabrawne* and *Braidawane*, lying weſt from *Dunkeld*. The ninth, to Captain *Argathelus*, the lands

Hector Boetius.

lands of *Argile*: his people were named *Argatheles*, from *Gathelus* their first Progenitour: but now they are called men of *Argile*. The tenth to Captain *Lolgonas*, the land of *Levenox* and *Clidisdale*. The eleventh to Captain *Silurch*, the lands of *Siluria*, which Region is now divided into *Kyle*, *Carrike*, and *Cunningham*, the inhabitants were right ingenious and strong. The twelfth to the *Brigandes*, the lands of *Brigance*, now called *Galloway*.

King *Fergusius* after the dividing of these lands, instituted laws to represse vice; he builded the Castle of *Berogine* in *Lochquhaber*, he past the remnant of his dayes in good peace with the *Britons* and *Picts*. At the last he was elected as Judge Arbitral to discern upon certain high controvesies, chaunced amongst his friends in *Ireland*. He accompanied with certain of his Nobles, past into *Ireland*, and pacified them of all matters: returning home, by a very dangerous tempest, perished, with all his Nobles that were in his company, upon a rock in the *Sea*, called after his name; *Craigfergus*, the five and twenty year of his reign. In his reign was *Morindus*, King of *Britons*, and *Cruthneus Camelon*, King of *picts*, who builded upon the water of *Carron*, the City

Hector Boetius. Raph. Hol.

City of *Camelon*, the principal and ſtrongeſt City of the *Picts*, which reſiſted the *Romanes* and *Britons*, untill that *Kenneth*, King of *Scotland* (who exiled the *Picts* out of *Albion*) brought it into utter ſubverſion. This *Cruibneus Camelon*, builded alſo the Town and Caſtle of *Edinburgh*, ſometime called the Maiden Caſtle, for all the Noble young women of the *Picts* were nouriſhed, and learned in all ſkilful labour of their hands, untill they were ready to marry.

Fergus departed this preſent life, as aforelaid, a convention was holden by the Nobles, for electing a King. After a long diſputation and reaſoning, it was concluded by plain conſent of Parliament, and enacted, when it happened their King to deceaſe, and having Heirs begotten of his body, being children, the neareſt of the Kings blood, and fitteſt to do juſtice, ſhall poſſeſſe the Crown for his time: after his death the Kings Son ſhall ſucceed to the Crown without impediment, if he were able thereto: by the ſame Act it was prohibited, children to be Kings. This cuſtome endured long time, which raiſed much diſcord in the Realm of *Scotland*: for the fathers brother raiſing in the minority of his Nephew, cal-

the chiefeſt buſineſſe to deſtroy him, and likewiſe the Nephew to the fathers brother, for ambition to the Crown, through which occurred coutinual killing of Kings and Nobles, to the great damage of the Realme and Commonwealth.

2. *Feretharis*, brother to *Ferguſius*, by the aforeſaid Act, began his reign in the year of the world, 3666. before the coming of Chriſt 305 years, from the beginning of the raign of *Scotland* 26 years: he was a good King, and ſevere Juſticiar, and was willing to have diſcharged himſelf of the Kingdom in favour of *Ferlegus*, eldeſt Son to his brother *Ferguſius*, which his Nobles would not condeſcend unto, becauſe of the Statute and Act of Parliament lately made, which continued until the time of the raign of King *Kenetus* the third, almoſt 1205 years: he was killed by the aforeſaid *Ferlegus*, the 15 year of his reign. *Ferlegus* the murtherer, and all other participant with him being baniſhed, were fugitives among the *Picts*, and finding no ſecurity of his life, he paſt into *Briton*, where he ſpent the reſt of his dayes in great miſery.

3. *Mainus*, King *Ferguſius* ſecond Son, ſucceeded, in the year of the world 3680. before Chriſt 291. after the beginning

ginning of the raign 41. He was a noble King, a good Justiciar: for he exercised Justice-Aires for repressing of trespassors, and ratified the old league with *Crinus* King of *Picts*, holding good peace with his confederats, and *Britons*. He died peaceably in the nine and twenty year of his raign.

Dornadilla succeeded his father *Mainus*, in the year of the world 3709. before Christ 262. after the beginning of the raign 70. He was a good King, and confirmed peace with the *Picts* and *Britons*; he delighting greatly in Hunting, Ratches and Hounds, made certain Laws profitable for hunting, which were observed many years after: he died peaceably the eight and twenty year of his raign. 4. Laws for hunting.

Nothatus succeeded his brother *Dornadilla*, (whose Son *Rewther* was a childe, not able to govern, by vertue of the aforesaid Statute) the year of the world 3738. before Christ 233. after the beginning of the raign 98. He was an avaricious cruel Tyrant: he was killed by *Dowal* one of his Nobles, Captain of the *Brigandes*, the twenty year of his raign. 5.

Reutherus Dornadilla his Son succeeded the year of the world 3748 before Christ 213. after the raign 118. 6.

He being young, (assisted by *Dowall*) raised great contention by the persuasion of *Ferquhart* Captain of *Kintyre* and *Lorne* (cousen to *Nothatus* the Tyrant late killed) a man of subtile wit, & having great ambition to the Crown. Between the aforesaid parties there were cruel wars: *Ferquhart* being fled into *Ireland*, returned, being assisted with many *Irishmen*, with the inhabitants of *Kintire*, *Lorne*, *Ardgile*, *Caithness*, *Murray*, and with a great Army. *Dowal* resisting, came with a great power (accompanied with the young King, and the King of *Picts*) and many other his friends; there was a cruel battel, and killing of Chiftains and Nobles on both parties. The King of *Picts*, with many of his Nobles, pitifully killed. *Reutherus* the young King pursued and taken at the Castle of *Calendar*. By this unhappy battel was such terrible slaughter, that neither *Scots* nor *Picts* were left living sufficient to inhabite their Realms, nor to withstand their enemies. Afterwards the *Scots* and *Picts* were most cruelly invaded by the *Britons*, and a great multitude killed, the rest exiled. King *Reutherus* and his people past into *Ireland*, and the *Picts* past into *Orknay*. King *Reutherus* returning from *Ireland*, and the *Picts* with their

their King *Gethus* returning from *Orkney*, they gave battel to the King of *Britons*, and obtaining the victory by the high and soveraign manhood and valiantneſſe of the foreſaid King *Reutherus*, the *Britons* rendred all the Forts, Lands and Towns pertaining to the *Scots* and *Picts*, with faithful promiſe never to invade them in time coming. This peace being concluded, the *Scots*, *Picts* and *Britons* continued in great tranquility many years after: the King enduring the reſt of his days, had good peace, and died the 26 year of his raign.

Rheuda ſucceeded his brother *Rutherus*, in the year of the world, 3784. before Chriſt 187. after the beginning of the raign, 144. He was a good King: he cauſed ſepultures to be made for Noble and valiant men: he brought Artificers into his Realme, and inſtituted ſundry good Laws. In his time came certain Orators, Philoſophers from King *Ptolomeus* of *Egypt*, who were pleaſantly received, and well entertained, becauſe they were deſcended of the *Egyptians* his ancient foreſathers. Theſe Orators did write and conſider the ſituation of the Hills, Mountains, Valleys, Rivers, Loches, Firths, Iſles, Towns, and Forts within the Realm of *Scotland*, and the Lands there-

7. Philoſophers ſent by the King of *Egypt*.

thereto pertaining; as also the *Picts*. He reigned peaceably 16. years, and resigned the Crown to *Thereus* son to King *Rutherus*.

8. *Thereus*, *Rutherus* son, succeeded in the year of the world, 3799. before Christ 171. after the raign 158. He appeared in the first six months to be a vertuous Prince; but after, he became an unwise cruel Tyrant. Therefore being degraded of all honour, he was exiled. And *Conan* Captain of the *Brigandes* elected to be Governour, who governed the Realm peaceably during the exile of *Thereus*, who dyed in the City of *York* in misery, the 12. year of his raign.

9. *Josine* succeeded his brother *Thereus*, the year of the world, 3810. before Christ 161. after the raign 170. He was a peaceable and good King, ratifying peace with his confederates the *Picts*, and also with the *Britons*: he was a good Mediciner and Herbestar. In his time were brought to his presence in *Berigone*, two venerable Philosophers, pleasant of visage, almost naked, being Priests of *Spain*, passing from *Portingal* to *Athens*, and by unmerciful tempest, were ship-broken at *Ross*, their ship and company, with Mariners all perished, they only saved. After refreshing and good

good entertainment, the King desired and demanded of them, what they understood by their Science, of the nature of the ground of *Scotland*. After good and deliberate advisement (so far as they might conjecture) there was more riches and profite to be gotten within the veins of the earth of *Scotland*, then above; for it was given more to the winning of Mines and Mettals, then any production of Corn, they knew this by the influence of the heavens; Also they learned the people to worship only God the Creator, prohibiting them to make sacrifice (as their custome then was) to *Isis* and *Apis*, the gods of the *Egyptians*, but only to make their sacrifice, prayers and adoration in their Temples (without any imagery) to the eternal God, Creator of Heaven and Earth, which the people for the most part observed long time, King *Josina* being a vertuous Prince, dyed in peace, the 24. year of his raign, and was buried at *Berigon*.

Mines and mettals.

God only worshiped.

Finnanus succeeded his father *Josina* the year of the world, 3834. before Christ, 137. after the raign 194 a wise and vertuous King, a good Justiciar, with advice of his Nobles, rewarding them honourably, after their deservings, winning the hearts of his people, 10.

ruled with great felicity, increasing in riches: he did institute Prelates and Clerks to be in the Isle of *Man*, instructing Noble mens Children in their youth. This vertuous King married his son *Durstius* with *Agasia*, daughter to the King of *Britons*: he wan great favour among them; he visited the King of *Picts*, who was vexed with a vehement fever in *Camelon*: he dyed there the 30 year of his raign, and was brought to *Berigone*, and there buried among the Sepultures of his Progenitors.

Isle of *Man*.

11. *Durstius* succeeded his father *Finnanus*, the year of the world 3864. before Christ, 107. from the beginning of the raign 224. a cruel and traiterous tyrant, killed in battel by his Nobles, the ninth year of his raign.

12. *Evenus primus* succeeded his brother *Durstius*, the year of the world 3873. before Christ, 98. after the raign 133. a wise, just, and vertuous King. He was the first that caused his Nobles and Subjects to give their Oath of fidelity, he executed justice severely in all parts of his Realm. At length there came Ambassadours from the *Picts*, shewing that the *Britons* were in armour, purposing to besiedge their City *Camelon*, the King to assist his confede-

The first King that ordained the Oath of fidelity

rate

rate friends, came with expedition againſt the *Britons*. *Scots* and *Picts* went forward with great courage: the *Britons* with no leſſe audacity on the other part: followeth a very dangerous battell with uncertain victory, untill the night ſevered them. The confederate Kings ſeeing their army broken, retired in the night. The *Britons* ſo broken, and deſpairing of new ſupport, retired in the ſame manner as diſcomfited people; their Camp ſtanding with their carriage, the confederate people advertiſed hereof, returned and parted the ſpoil by cuſtome of Armes. The King returned to *Berigone*, rewarded their friends that were ſlain in the battel, and others promoted to publick offices, ſome with riches and goods: and the reſt of his dayes he was a ſevere Juſtitiar, and died in peace the 19. year of his raign, and was buried in *Dunſtaffage*.

Gillus baſtard ſon to *Evenus*, uſurped the Crown, and traiterouſly killed two ſons of *Durſtus*, contending for the Crown, in the year of the world 3892. before Chriſt 79. after the raign 252. A crafty Tyrant, killed in battel by *Cadellus*, Captain of the *Brigandes*, the ſecond year of his raign, his head cut off, his body buried in *Dunſtaffage*. 13.

Evenus secundus, *Donallus* son, King
14. *Finnanus* brother, succeeded in the year of the world 3894. before Christ 77. after the beginning of the raign of *Scotland* 254. A good Justiciar, civil, vertuous and peaceable King. *Cadallus* after the killing of *Gillus*, returning out of *Ireland* with his victorious Army, by rage of tempest were almost all perished: *Cadallus* was truely rewarded with many lands by the King, and comforted by him concerning his great losse of Nobles and friends. King *Evenus* marrying *Siora*, daughter of *Gethus*, King of *Picts*, confirmed the old band. After
Belus King of *Orkney*. that, he vanquished *Belus* King of *Orkney*, who finding no way to escape, killed himself: he builded *Interlochty* and *Innernesse*: he resigned the Crown to *Ederus*, giving him wise and good counsel: he dyed in peace the seventeenth year of his raign, and was buried in *Dunstaffage*.

Ederus, *Durstius* nephew, succeeded
25. in the year of the world 3911. before Christ 60. after the raign 271. a wise, valiant, and a good King. *Bredus* of the Isles (cousen to *Gillus*, killed as is before mentioned) made insurrection. Shortly after, the King pursuing him and his associates, they were all taken captives, and many with the said *Bredus*

dus killed. *Cassibilane*, King of *Britons*, sent his Ambassadours to the King of *Scots*, desiring support against *Julius Cæsar*, the *Roman* Emperour, who was ready with most dreadful Ordinance, to come into *Albion*. The King and Nobles receiving the Ambassadours courteously. *Androgeus*, special Ambassadour, after a large and serious Oration, the King and Nobles being advised, sent unto *London* 10000 chosen men, under the conduct and government of *Cadalla* and *Dowall* Captains of the *Brigandes*, and *Lorne*. Also an Army of *Picts* came at the request of King *Ederus*. The *Britons* were raised in great esperance of victory, by the aid of *Scots* and *Picts*; for they had no little confidence in their manhood and chivalry. King *Cassibilane* went forward with his whole power against the *Romanes*: there ensued a dangerous and doubtful battel, at the last the *Romanes* were vanquished; and being minded to renew the battel, *Julius* (hearing of the great destruction of his Ships) changed his mind, hoised sails in the night, and returned into *France*, leaving behind them a great prey of goods, when *Julius Cæsar* was forced to avoid *Albion*. The *Britons*, *Scots* and *Picts* parted the spoil gotten in his Camp by custome of Armes, rejoycing, *Julius Cæsar.*

joycing of this glorious victory, *Cadallan* and *Dowall* richly rewarded by *Cassibilan*, returned with the *Scots* Army, at whose coming the King was greatly rejoyced; then followed such love and kindnesse between the *Britons*, *Scots*, and *Picts*, that it appeared them to live in perpetual peace. The King passing to *Innernes*, was certainly informed by sundry Merchants, strangers, that *Julius* had pacified *France* to his Empire, and making provision for a new Army, to return into *Britain*, to revenge the injuries done unto him the last year; he sends his Ambassadours to *Cassibilan*, promising (if he pleased) to send ten thousand chosen men unto his aid & support. The *Britons* (moved with vain arrogancy) refused to have any supply of *Scots* or *Picts*. *Julius* returning into *Britain*, was three sundry times put back: but at the last *Cassibilan* was vanquished, and his whole valiant Captains taken or killed, and his lands made to pay three thousand pound of silver to the *Romanes* for tribute. *Julius* sendeth his Ambassadours to the *Scots* and *Picts*, offering them conditions of peace two several times. They answered, they were resolute to remain free, not to be subject; and refusing all conditions of peace, were willing to defend their.

Innernes.

their lives and liberties. *Julius* being minded to invade the *Scots* and *Picts*, was advertised of a certain uproar in *France*, for which cause he passed into *France*. *Murket*, *Gildus* nephew, made insurrection against the King: Therefore he sent *Eadallane* with Armed men, who hanged *Murket* with his complices. The King continued in good peace the rest of his dayes: he died peaceably the fourty eight year of his raign, and was buried in *Dunstaffage*.

Evenus tertius succeeded his father *Edernus*, the year of the world, 3959. before Christ, 12. after the raign, 319. 16.
A luxurious tyrant.
He was a luxurious Tyrant, retaining a hundred Concubines, and not being satiat with them, he was taken in a battell captive, and imprisoned, and was killed by a young childe the first night, the child was execute on the morrow, the seventh year of his raign, he was buried at *Dunstaffage*.

Metellanus Edernus brother son, succeeded, the year of the world, 3966. before the comming of Christ 4 years, after the beginning of the raign of *Scotland* 326. 17.
Universal peace at the birth of Christ.
A very modest, civil and good King; peace being universally at the birth of our Saviour Christ. The *Roman* Emperour *Augustus* sent his Ambassadours into *Britain*, requesting the

Britons

Britones to continue peace, with whom the King sent many rich Jewels to *Augustus*, to be offered in their Capitol: he wan sure amity of them, which endured long. In this time were in *Rome* *Virgil*, *Horace*, *Ovid*, *Tulius*, *Marcus*, *Varro*, *Strabo*, *Titus*, *Livius*, *Salustius*, with many other learned men: he dyed peaceably the nine and thirty year of his raign, buried in *Dunstaffage*.

18. *Caratacus*, *Metellanus* fisters son, succeeded in the year of the world, 4005. in the year of Christ, 35. after the beginning of the raign of *Scotland*, 365. He enjoying the great treasure and riches left by King *Metellanus*, exceeded all the Kings in *Albion* in riches, being wise and valiant, pacifying his Realm from all uproar and rebellion, especially in the Iles, and executing severe justice. The *Britons* at this time rebelling against the *Romans*, sent their Ambassadours to *Caratacus*, desiring support against the *Romans*, he first reproaching them for their wilfull refusalk. The *Scots* offering them support, wisely counselled them to solicite the *Normans*, *Picards*, *Barteners*, and all them on the Sea coast, to rebell against them, and to kill the Souldiers, promising assistance of the Kings of *Albion*, with money and valiant Warriours, both by Sea.

A rich King.

Sea and Land. The *Romans* ſhortly invading the *Britons*, in a moſt dangerous battel vanquiſhed them, and killed their King. *Claudius* Emperour, and *Veſpaſian* coming into *Britain*, ſubdued them again, and paſſing into *Orknay*, ſubdued the ſame, and brought *Ganus* King of *Orknay*, his Wife and Children in his triumph to *Rome*. The *Britons* coming to *York*, made new inſurrection, aſſiſted by *Caratacus* King of *Scots*, and *Congeſtus* King of *Picts*, againſt whom *Plancius Roman* Governour, and *Aruiragus* then King of *Britons*, came with a great Army. *Caratacus* being elected General, there followed a cruel and dangerous battel, with uncertain victory, untill the night ſeparated them on either parties. *Plancius* on the morrow ſeeing his great loſſe, eſpecially of his horſemen, returned to *London*, and *Caratacus* returned to *York*: the next year, *Veſpaſian* with many Legions of *Romans*, were ſent into *Britain*. *Aruiragus* aſſiſting with the reſt of the *Britons*, conveened at *York* threeſcore and five thouſand choſen men. The confederat Kings came with threeſcore thouſand valiant Warriours: there was a terrible and cruel battel. The *Albions* (notwithſtanding their great valiantneſſe) were diſcomfited by the prudent government

government of *Vespasian*, the King of *Picts* killed, the whole *Britons* also with their King being killed, except six hundred: *Caratacus* returned with a few number to *Brigance*. *Vespasian* wintered in *York*, and in the Spring besieged and wan *Camelon*, wherein were found many rich Monuments and Jewels, with a precious Crown of Gold, set about with many precious stones of diverse colours, with a Sword with hilts of Gold, which *Vespasian* used in all his Wars. He remaining in *Camelon*, *Caratacus* assembled a new army, against whom *Plancius* was sent with a great Army, a cruel battel ensued. The victory at last succeeded to the *Romans*. The rest of the *Scots* (that escaped this sorrowful battel) were fled to the mountains. King *Caratacus* sore wounded was brought with a great difficulty to *Dunstaffage*. *Vespasian* sending his messengers to *Caratacus*, promised (if he would be obedient to the *Roman* Empire) that he should remain in honours, and be reputed and holden as a friend to the Senate, and people of *Rome*. Who answered, that the Kingdom of *Scotland* was as free to him, as the Kingdom of the *Romans* was to *Cæsar*. *Vespasian* returning to *Rome*, *Caratacus* assembled a new Army, the *Romans* encountering.

Camelon the chief City of the *Picts* won by *Vespasian*.

countering him with a great multitude, there followed a cruel and terrible battel, long with uncertain victory, at the last the *Romans* obtained victory. *Caratacus* returned to *Dunstaffage*. *Plancius* dying at *Camelon*, *Ostorius scapula* was sent by the Emperour in his place, who, after sundry rebellions of the *Britons* conquered them, and came within the bounds of *Scotland*. *Caratacus* gathered a new Army of fourty thousand valiant men; there ensued a dangerous and terrible battel, the victory succeeded at last to the *Romans*. *Caratacus* Wife, his Daughter, and Brother were taken; himself returned to *Cartamunda* his Step-mother, Queen of *Scots* (in whom he trusted) but unworthily he was by her betrayed, and rendered to the *Romans*. King *Caratacus* was sent with his Wife, Daughter and Brother to *Rome*, where he was greatly admired, and honourably of the Emperour entertained, and remitted freely with his Queen, Daughter and Brother to return home, restoring all his lands again, he remaining the rest of his dayes in good peace, dyed the twenty year of his raign, and was buried in *Dunstaffage*.

Caratacus by treachery sent to *Rome*.

Corbredus primus succeeded his brother *Caratacus*, in the year of the world 4025. in the year of Christ, 55. after the 19.

raign 385. a wise King, and good Justiciar: he convented his Nobles, and took counsel of *Venisius*, the husband of *Cartamunda* his Step-mother, Queen of *Scots*, who by crafty slights had taken the aforesaid *Venisius* her husband, and sundry of his friends, and detained them prisoners, purposing to render them into the *Romanes* hands. The King impatient thereof, came and relieved them, commanding her to be buried quick. After a cruel battel between the *Romans*, the *Scots* and *Picts*, peace was concluded: The *Romans* shal possesse the lands of *Britain*, by them conquered, without invading of *Scots* or *Picts*. Then after by command of *Nero*, *Veranus* was sent into *Britain*, who shortly died. *Woada*, sister to *Corbredus* Queen of *Britons*, sent to her brother, complaining of her misery and trouble, her daughters deflowred, her self shamefully beaten by unmercifull *Romans*. *Corbredus* moved herewith, renewed the band with the *Picts*: and they raising a great Army, killed all the *Romans* they might apprehend, and wan in their journey *Berwick*, being then the most populous Town of that Region.

Queen Cartamunda buried quick.

Berwick won.

In this time there came a certain people called *Murrays*, out of *Almain*, with

with their Captain *Rodrick*, being driven forth and expelled out of their native land, and being inhibited to land in *France* and *Briton*, arrived in *Forth* between *Lowthian* and *Fife*. They were sworn enemies to the *Romans*, rejoycing greatly that they might have occasion to be revenged upon their enemies; requesting the confederat Kings to suffer them to passe foremost, in support of their people, and (if it chanced the *Romanes* to be vanquished) to grant them wives, that they might increase under one blood with the *Scots*. Their conditions were granted to the *Murrayes*. The confederat Kings, with the *Murrayes* went forwards, and joyning with the valiant Queen of *Britons*, *Woada*, who rejoyced of her brother King *Corbredus* and the King of *Pictis* coming, after an Oration and comfortable speech made by her, profered her with five thousand Ladies armed, to passe in the front of the battel, against the unmerciful and shameful deflowrers of Virgins and Matrons, the cruel *Romans*. The confederate Kings allowing her courage, past forwards. *Cattus* the *Romane* Governour with arrayed arms came to resist them, there followed a sharp battel: the Horsemen of the *Romans* being vanquisht, the rest fled with *Cattus*,

Original of the most ancient surname of the *Murrayes*.

Cattus, sore wounded, escaped and returned into France. The *Albions* parted the spoyles and riches of this field amongst them, and killed the *Romans* in all parts where they might apprehend them: in all this battel were killed 70000. *Romans*, and 30000 *Albions*. Had not *Swetonius*, *Roman* Legat come hastily into *Briton*, with two Legions and ten thousand Warriours of sundry Nations, the *Albions* had been perpetually freed from the *Romans*. *Woada* the Queen hearing of the new Army of the *Romans*, assembled an new great Army of *Britons*, *Scots*, *Picts* and *Murrayes*; there followed a bloody and terrible battel. At last the *Albions* being vanquished, fourscore thousand killed, the *Murrayes* almost killed, with their Captain *Roderick*, *Woada* killed her self, to escape the injury of the *Romans*, her two daughters were taken & brought armed to *Swetonius*. The eldest daughter was married unto a Noble *Roman*, named *Marius*, who after was, by command of *Cæsar*, made King of *Britons*. *Corbredus* broken with this sorrowful battel, returned with the rest of his Army into *Scotland*, and gave to the rest of the *Murrayes* (that escaped out of the field) all the Lands between *Spey* and *Innernefs*, which lands were called

70000 Romans killed.

80000 Albions killed. Queen *Woada* killed her self.

called after them, *Murray-land*; for the old Inhabitants being ſeditious and troubleſome, were partly expelled. The *Murrayes* then were married unto *Scotiſh* Virgins, and remained under one blood and friendſhip. *Corbredus* the King continued the reſt of his dayes in peace, and dyed the eighteenth year of his raign, and was buried in *Dunſtaffage*. *Murray land.*

Dardanus, nephew to *Metellanus*, ſucceeded, being a luſty perſon, fair of viſage and body: he was well beloved of the people, in the year of the world 4042. the year of Chriſt 72. after the raign 402. He appeared in the beginning to be a good King; but being within three years degenerate, became an odious Tyrant, and would have traiterouſly cauſed to be ſlain, the two ſons of *Corbredus*, remaining in the Iſle of Man, under Diſcipline. This Tyrant at laſt was killed in battel, and beheaded by his Nobles the fourth year of his raign, without burial. 20.

Corbredus ſecundus, ſurnamed *Galdus Corbredus primus* ſon, ſucceeded, an excellent perſon, endued with ſundry vertues and high prerogatives, in the year of the world 4046. the year of Chriſt 76. after the beginning of the raign 405. a valiant and courageous King. He renewed many battels againſt 21.

the

the *Romans*, and was often victorious: at this time arrived in *Forth* a company of *Almaines*, named *Vsipians*, baniſhed out of their native land, for killing of a *Romane* Captain and his Band: they were pleaſantly received, and ordained certain lands to be inhabited by them, beſide the *Murrayes*, for they were of one blood. *Agricola* remaining in *Briton* eight years with his *Romans*, had ſundry victories againſt the *Scots* and *Picts*: *Domitian* the Emperour, envying *Agricolaes* proſperous eſtate in *Briton*, ſent haſtily letters for him; at whoſe coming to *Rome*, he was poyſoned by command of the ſaid *Domitian*, *Guenus Tabellius* was made Governour of *Briton*: diſſention ingendered amongſt the *Romans* for the Goverment. King *Corbredus*, ſurnamed *Galdus* (being by his explorators) advertiſed hereof, came with a new Army of *Scots* & *Picts*, againſt the *Romans*; And finally, their Captain with many *Romans*, were killed, The *Scots* with the *Picts*, followed the whole day, and killed them whereſoever they might apprehend them. The King aſſembling the *Scots* and *Picts*, parted the rich ſpoil of their enemies amongſt them, as they had deſerved. Afterward, the *Scots* and *Picts* purſued cruelly in all parts the *Romans*. The

The *Romans* vanquiſhed.

Romans

Romans conveening them, elected *Chelius* to be their Governour: their followed a moſt dangerous battel: at laſt the *Romans* were vanquiſhed, and purſued with continual killing unto *Calidon* Wood. The confederat Kings came with their Armies into *Brigance:* The *Romans* having aſſembled themſelves in a moſt fearful ordinance, a company of *Britons* (ſent by *Marius* their *King*, in ſupport of the *Romans*) came to the confederate Kings. Their followed a terrible and bloody battel. The *Romans* being vanquiſhed, and compelled to retire to their Tents with great killing of them, defended their Tents with great manhood, until the night approached. The *Scots* were very carefull and vigilent all night, and attended that their enemies ſhould not eſcape: others were making enignes to break down their Tents and Trenches. The *Romans* ſeeing ſo great preparation againſt them, and no way to eſcape the danger, ſent their Orators to the confederate Kings, moſt humblyintreating peace, on what conditions pleaſed them. After long conſultation, peace was granted: The *Romans* to paſs and render all Lands, Forts, and Munitions pertaining to the *Scots* and *Picts*, with all their goods taken violently from them during

The *Romans* forced to intreat for peace of the *Scots* and *Picts*.

during the Wars, and to remain their friends at all times. Afterward, this most valiant King, *Corbredus Galdus*, came to *Epiake*, the principal City then of *Scotland*. The rest of his dayes he continued in peace; exercising severe Justice: He died peaceably the five and thirty year of his raign, and was buried in *Dunstaffage*.

22. *Lugthacus* succeeded his father *Corbredus Galdus*, in the year of the world 4080. the year of Christ, 110. after the raign, 440. an odious and cruel Tyrant, he was killed by his Nobles the third year of his raign, and was buried in *Dunstaffage*.

23. *Mogallus*, *Corbredus secundus* Sisters Son, succeeded the year of the world, 4083. the year of Christ, 113. after the raign, 443. a good King and victorious in the beginning of his raign, governing his people with great justice, and obtained a great victory aginst *Lucius* and his *Romans*, by the assistance of the *Picts* in Westmerland and Cumber; obtaining a rich spoil of the *Romans*, which they parted by law of Arms. Afterwards, the King did degenerate into a cruel Tyrant. In his time *Adrian* the Emperour came into *Britain*, and building the wall of *Adrian*, dividing the *Britons* from the *Scots* and *Picts*; a great wall

Mogallus obtained a great victory against the *Romans*.

The wall of *Adrian* 80 miles long

wall made of Fewel, Earth and Turves, from the mouth of *Tyne*, over againſt the *Almain* Seas, to the flood of *Eske*, at the *Iriſh* Seas, fourſcore miles in length; he was killed by his Nobles for his Tyranny and odious life, the thirty ſix year of his raign, and was buried at *Dunſtaffage*.

Conranus ſucceeded his father *Mogallus*, the year of the world, 4119. the year of Chriſt, 149. after the raign 479. a cruel tyrant, degraded and impriſoned by his Nobles (and *Ardgadus* Captain of *Ardgile* made Governour, a good and ſevere Juſticiar) he dyed in priſon the fourteenth year of his raign, and was buried in *Dunſtaffage*. 24.

Ethodius primus, *Mogallus* ſiſters ſon, ſucceeded the year of the world 4133. the year of Chriſt 163. after the raign 493. A good Juſticiar, who holding ſundry battels againſt the *Romane* Captains, *Victorine*, *Trebellius*, and *Pertinax*, near the Wall of *Adrian*; and miniſtring good juſtice, oppreſſing Rebels, was traiterouſly killed by a Harper (whom he truſted) the thirty three year of his raign, he was buried in *Dunſtaffage*. This Harper was moſt cruelly executed. 25.

Satrael ſucceeded his brother *Ethodius primus*, the year of the world 4165. 26.

the year of Christ 195. after the raign 525. a cruel tyrant: he was slain by one of his Courtiers the fourth year of his raign, and was buried in *Dunstaffage*.

27. *Donaldus primus*, the first Christian King of *Scotland*, succeeded his brother *Satrael*, in the year of the world 4169. in the year of Christ 199. from the beginning of the raign of *Scotland* 529. A good and Religious King (in his time *Severus* the Emperour came into *Britain*) after many incursions made by the *Scots* and *Picts*, in abolishing the Wall of *Adrian*. *Antonius*, *Severus* Son, governed *Briton*, and builded and repaired the Walls of *Adrian* strongly with Towers, *Severus* dying. *Antonius* killing his brother *Getus*, was Emperour. This King *Donaldus* coyned gold and silver, and imbraced the Christian Faith: he died in peace the eighteen year of his raign, and was buried in *Dunstaffage*.

The first Christian King of *Scots*, that coyned money of gold and silver.

28. *Ethodius secundus*, *Ethodius* first son, succeeded in the year of the world 4186 the year of Christ 216. after the raign 545. An unwise and base minded King: the Realm prudently governed by his Nobles, he was killed by his Guard the 16 year of his raign, and was buried in *Dunstaffage*.

29. *Athirco* succeeded his father *Ethodius* second,

second, the year of the world 4201. the year of Christ 231. after the raign 561. A good Prince in his beginning: afterwards being degenerate, and pursued by his Nobles for his vicious life, killed himself, the 12 year of his raign.

Nathalocus succeeded the year of the world 4212. the year of Christ 242. after the raign 572. A cruel tyrant, killed by his Nobles (usurping the Crown) the 11 year of his raign. 30.

Findocus, *Athircoes* son, succeeded the year of the world 4223. the year of Christ 253. after the raign 583. a good and valiant King: he was killed at a hunting, by instigation of his brother *Carance*, and *Donald* Lord of the Isles. The traytors killers of him, being tormented to death, and *Carance* exiled, the 11 year of his raign, he was buried in *Dunstaffage*. 31. *Carance* 1 *Findocus* brother exiled.

Donaldus secundus, succeeded his brother *Findocus*, the year of the world 4234. the year of Christ 264. after the raign 594. a good King: he was wounded in battel; and being vanquished by the insurrection of *Donald* of the Isles, three thousand of his Army killed, and two thousand with their King taken, the third day with melancholly dyed, the first year of his raign, and was buried in *Dunstaffage*. 32.

33. *Donaldus tertius*, Lord of the Isles, (usurped the Crown) the year of the world, 4235. the year of Christ, 265. after the raign, 595. a cruel tyrant, killed by *Crathilinthus* his successor (at which time there was universal persecution of the Christians, under the Empire of *Decius*) the 12 year of his raign.

34. *Crathilinthus*, *Findocus* son, succeeded the year of the world, 4247. the year of Christ, 277. after the raign, 607. a valiant good Justiciar, and godly King. He purged the land of superstition, planting the true Christian Religion. In this time chanced in the hunting between *Scots* and *Picts* discord so hastily, that there were many killed on both parties. *Carance* (brother to *Findocus*) or *Carasius*, 77 *Britain* King, exiled for suspition of *Findocus* slaughter, was long in the *Roman* Wars, with *Diocle-sian* Emperour, and using himself valiantly, returned into *Albion* with many valiant Warriours and great riches, placed his people in *Westmerland*, being reconciled with the King, he at length agreed the two long confederate Kings and people. *Carance* assisted by the two Kings, with a great Army in 3 battels, coming to *York*, was resisted by *Quitus Bassianus*, Captain of *Britons*, whom he killed with many valiant *Romans*,

mans, after this battel victoriously won against the *Romans*, and the rich spoil parted, according to the law of Armes, *Carance* with his victorious army past to *London*, where he was received with great reverence, & possessed the Crown of *Britain*, contrary to the Empire of the *Romans*, retaining in his company two thousand *Scots* & *Picts* continually for a guard: he being assaulted in battel by the *Romans* and *Britains*, was alwayes victorious. The seventh year of his raign in *Britain* he was killed by *Alectus Roman* Captain. King *Crathilinthus* ended the rest of his dayes in good peace, and died the 24 year of his raign, and was buried at *Dunstaffage*.

Carance, alias *Carasius*, King *Findocus* brother, the 77 *Britain* King, reigned 7 years in *Britain*.

Fincormacus, father brothers son to *Crathilinthus*, succeeded the year of the world, 4271. the year of Christ, 301. after the raign, 631. A godly valiant King: he was a worthy promoter of Christian Religion in *Scotland*; at which time *Traherus Roman* Captain; with many legions sent by *Constantinus* Emperour into *Britain*, to represse *Octavious* then King of *Britons*, who being expelled fled into *Scotland*. *Traherus* assembling a great Army against the King of *Scots*, and *Octavious* King of *Britons*, (whom the aforesaid King of *Scots* refused to render) being solicited 35.

friendly, and therefore ſharply and proudly manaced by the ſaid *Traherus*, followed a cruel and dangerous battel; the *Romans* finally vanquiſhed, and ſixteen thouſand of the *Romanes* killed, and fifteen thouſand *Albions* killed. *Fincormacus* and *Octavious* purſued untill they came to *York*, where the two Kings were pleaſantly received by the Nobles of *Britain*. *Octavious* reſtored to the Crown; *Fincormacus*, for his aſſiſtance, had perpetually confirmed with an oath to him and his ſucceſſors, the lands of *Weſtmerland* and *Cumber* (which *Carance* had granted in his time to the *Scots* and *Picts*, for the aſſiſtance of him by King *Crathilinthus* againſt the *Romans*) King *Fincormacus* continued the reſt of his dayes in peace with the *Britons* and *Picts*, and died the ſeven and fourty year of his raign, and was buried in *Dunſtaffage*.

Weſtmerland and *Cumber* confirmed with an oath to the *Scots*.

36. *Romachus*, brothers ſon to *Crathilinthus*, ſucceeded in the year of the world, 4318. in the year of Chriſt 348. after the raign, 678. a cruel tyrant, killed and beheaded by his Nobles, the 3. year of his raign; in whoſe time *Arrius* began, and *Ireland* became Chriſtians.

Arrius beginning.

Ireland became Chriſtians.

37. *Anguſianus*, *Crathilinthus* brother ſon

son succeeded, in the year of the world, 4321. in the year of Christ, 351. after the raign, 681. a good and valiant King, *Nectanus* King of *Picts*, to revenge the killing of *Romans*, gathered an Army against the *Scots*: there followed a sharp battell. The *Scots* being victorious, and many of the Nobles of the *Picts* killed, their King fled into *Camelon* their principal City. After that, the *Picts* renewed battel, and came to the wood of *Calidon*, where the King of *Scots* with a great Army joyned battel, with great cruelty, both the Kings were killed, and many of their Nobles the third year of his raign, and was buried in *Dunstaffage*, without succession. 2. Kings killed.

Fethelmacus, another brothers son of *Crathilinthus*, succeeded in the year of the world 4324. in the year of Christ 354. after the raign, 684. He was a good and valiant King, and victorious against the *Picts*, and killed their King in battel: he was traiterously murthered in his own chamber by two dissembling *Picts* and an Harper, the 3. year of his raign, and buried in *Dunstaffage*. The murtherers were apprehended and most cruelly tormented. At this time, St. *Andrews* Church was builded by the King of *Picts*, at the request of Saint *Rewell*. 28. St. Andrews Church builded.

39. *Eugenius primus*, *Fincormacus* ſon, ſucceeded in the year of the world, 4327. in the year of Chriſt, 357. after the raign, 687. a valiant, juſt, and good King: he was killed in battel, his brother taken, and all his Nobles killed, with fifty thouſand of his Army, by the cruelty of the *Romans*, *Britons*, and deceitfull *Picts*, and the whole Nation of *Scots*, expelled a long time, the 3 year of his raign.

The King killedwith 50000 of his Army, *Scots* expelled.

40. *Ferguſius ſecundus*, *Erthus* ſon, ſon to *Ethodius*, *Eugenius* the firſts brother, returning into *Scotland* by ſupport of *Danes*, *Gothes*, and his own Country men gathered unto him out of all parts (where they were diſperſed) conquered his Realm of *Scotland* out of the *Romans* and *Picts* hands, beginning his raign in the year of the world, 4374. in the year of Chriſt, 404. from the beginning of the Realm of *Scotland* 734. He was a wiſe, valiant, good, and godly King, being confederate with the *Picts*. He was ſundry times victorious againſt the *Romans*, at laſt he was killed in a battel by the *Romans* the 16. year of his raign, and buried in *Icolmkill*.

The *Scots* conquered *Scotland* again.

41. *Eugenius ſecundus*, *Ferguſius ſecundus* ſon, ſucceeded his father in the year of the world 4390. in the year of Chriſt

420

420. from the beginning of the raign of *Scotland* 750. He was a valiant and good King, in ſundry battels victorious againſt the *Romans* and *Britons*, at which time *Maximian* the *Roman* Governour of *Britain*, made inſurrection againſt the *Romans*, and cruelly invaded the land, then called *Armorica*, and killed the moſt part of the people there, that it ſhould not be a prey to *Frenchmen*, their neighbours, he broght out of *Britain* a great multitude of people to inhabite the ſame, ſome Authors write, there came a hundredthouſand men out of *Britain* with *Conanus*, who was made King of that Land; and called the ſame land, *Britain*, or little *Briton*, after the *Britons* that came to inhabite there. Then after they ſent into *Britain* for women to be their wives; at whoſe requeſt *Urſula* (called S. *Urſula*) with 11000 Virgins, were imbarked to paſſe into *Briton*: they all by contrary and tempeſtuous windes were compelled to arrive in the Low Countries, journeying by land to *Britain*, and were all lamentably murthered and killed, becauſe they would not ſuffer deflowring of their bodies, but rather offered themſelves to be cruelly and unmercifully murthered and killed. After this unhappy and cruel murther,

Ralph Hol.

Original of little Britain.

11000 Virgins murthered

other Women and Virgins were ſent in great number into *Britain*, who inhabit that land continually to this day. *Britain* being deſolate of *Romans* ſupport, was occaſion that the confederat Kings invaded them after ſo hardly: for the valiant *Graham* (whoſe father was expelled out of *Scotland* with *Ethodius*, brother to King *Eugenius* the firſt, killed in battel, as afore is rehearſed, marryed with a Noble Lady of *Denmark*, who was mother to the aforeſaid *Graham*) which *Graham* married a Virgin of the Blood Royal of *Denmark*, to whom ſhe bare a daughter of excellent beauty, who was married to *Fergufius* the ſecond King of *Scots*: of him deſcended the Ancient Surname of *Grahams*: he was a great enemy to the *Romans*; for he deſtroyed to the ground the wall of *Abircorn*, called them after, *Grahams Dikes*, and paſt and all utterly aboliſhed the Wall of *Adrian* over againſt the *Iriſh* Seas. The confederat kings accompanied with valiant *Graham*, paſt with fire and ſword through all the bounds between *Tyne* and *Humber*: there followed a moſt dangerous battel, in the which were killed fifteen thouſand *Britons*, with moſt of the Princes and Nobles of *Britain*, and four thouſand *Scots*, and the whole *Romans* being,

The original of the noble ſurname of the *Grahams*.

ing expelled out of *Britain* by the confederat Kings, and peace being concluded between the confederat Kings and the *Britons*, all the lands lying beyond *Humber* shall remain perpetually under the Empire of the confederate Kings, and presently to be payed threescore thousand pound to their men of War, and twenty thousand pound yearly to the confederate Kings: and for observing hereof, the *Britons* delivered one hundred pledges, being within age of thirty years, at the will and pleasure of the confederat Kings. In the seventh year of the raign of *Engenius* the second, King of *Scots*, *Britain* was wholly delivered and released from *Romane* tribute, 496. years after that *Julius Cesar* began the first tribute. *Engenius* increased in riches and policy, his Realm with continual peace. In the same time, the *Britons* falling at great diversity, between the Nobles and the Commons, there were many of both parties miserably killed: he died in peace the one and thirty year of his raign, and was buried in *Icolmkill*.

Romans utterly expelled out of *Britain*, *Scots* and *Pists* take tribute of the *Britons*

Dongardus succeeded his brother *Engenius*, the year of the world 441. the year of Christ 451. after the raign 781. A godly, wise, and valiant King: in a dangerous and cruel battel between 42.

Com-

Conſtantine now elected King of *Britain*, there was killed fixteen thouſand *Britons*, and four thouſand *Scots* and *Picts*: the victory falling to the confederates, the King of *Scots* valiantly fighting; was killed, the fifth year of his raign, and was buried in *Icolmkill*, which was the burial for the Kings, untill King *Malcolme Camors* dayes.

43. *Conſtantinus primus* ſucceeded his brother *Dongardus*, the year of the world 4427. in the year of Chriſt 457. from the beginning of the raign 787. A vicious and odious King, killed by one of his Nobles, whoſe daughter he had deflowred the twenty two year of his unworthy raign.

44. *Congallus* 1. *Dongardus* ſon, ſucceeded in the year of the world 4449. the year of Chriſt 479. after the raign 809. A valiant King: he vanquiſhed the *Britons* in a cruel and dangerous battel, wherein were killed 20000 *Britons*, with many Nobles, with *Gwythel*, Prince of *Wales*. *Vortiger*, uſurping the Crown of *Britain*, ſent into *Almain* to hyre Warriours againſt the confederate Kings: at which time came into *Britain*, *Hengiſt* and *Horſus*, brethren, with 10000. *Saxons*. Immediatly the *Britons* and *Saxons* paſt with arrayed battel to *Humber*, before the confederat Kings were admoniſhed

The firſt coming of the *Saxons* into *Britain*.

niſhed of their coming, killing in all parts, without mercy, where they came. The King of *Picts* aſſembled his Army, and joyned battel (without ſupport of the King of *Scots*) where he was vanquiſhed by the *Saxons* and *Britons*. The *Saxons* proud of this victory, and being reſolved to conquer the Kingdome of *Britain*, paſt further: againſt them came King *Congallus* with a great Army, with the *Picts*, there followed a cruel battel, with uncertain victory. At laſt the *Britons* (that fought in the right wing againſt the *Scots*) being vanquiſhed, there chanced a mighty ſhowre of hail, with great darkneſſe. *Hengiſt* by ſound of Trumpet gathered his people to his Standard. The *Scots* and *Picts* (hoping their enemies to be vanquiſhed) followed on the *Britons* without array. The *Britons* vanquiſht, and the confederate people without order killing and ſpoiling, *Hengiſt* came with his *Saxons* in arrayed battel, and killed all the confederats that might be overtaken. This battel was right ſorrowful to the confederat people, & not pleaſant to their enemies, for the moſt part of the Army of *Britons* were killed. *Hengiſt* obtaining new ſupport out of *Saxony*, the next Summer came with *Vortimer*, King *Vortigerns* ſon, with a great Army: there follow-

followed a cruel and long battel, valiantly debated on all parts, with sundry chances, for many *Scots* and *Britons* being killed, and *Congallus* evil wounded, was brought out of the field. Long time then after, *Ambrosius* (when he had vanquished *Vortiger*) and being crowned King of *Britain*, confederate with the *Scots* and *Picts*, assisted by them, killed with his own hands *Hengist*, and expelled the rest of the *Saxons*, King *Congallus* (holding good peace with *Britons* and *Picts*, vexed with long infirmity) died peaceably the two and twentieth year of his raign, and was buried at *Icolmkill*.

Ambrosius killeth *Hengist*.

45. *Conranus* succeeded his brother *Congalus* the year of the world 4471. year of Christ 501. after the raign 831. A good King, and severe Justiciar. In his time arrived in *Britain Occa* and *Passentius*, sons of *Hengist*, with a great multitude of valiant Souldiers, (assisted by the Princes of *Germany*) against whom came King *Ambrosius*. There followed a doubtful and dangerous battel, the victory inclining to *Ambrosius*, yet very unpleasant; for at the same time there were many *Britons* killed. Nevertheless they parted the spoil of *Saxons* by the right of Armes. *Occa* being advertised of the coming of the con-

confederate Kings to assist *Ambrosius*, sent his brother *Passentius* to bring great support out of *Germany*; by contrary winds he arrived in *Ireland*, where he gathered a great number of hyred Warriours, and returned into *Britain*. *Occa* perswaded one *Coppa* a feigned Physitian, to poyson King *Ambrosius*: the confederate Kings coming with a strong Army to assist *Ambrosius*, were advertised of his death: therefore they not knowing who was friend or foe, and being likewise uncertain how he died, they returned home. *Arthurus* being King of *Britons*, assisted by the *Scots* and *Picts*, obtained sundry victories against the *Saxons*. The confederate Nobles abode certain dayes in *London*; and being richly rewarded by King *Arthurus*, returned home. The Realm of *Scotland* was governed in great felicity and justice by King *Conranus*. Then after, certain Traitors (assisted by *Donald*, Captain of *Athole*) murthered the King in his chamber, the 34 year of his raign, in the 16 year of the raign of King *Arthurus*, and in the 20 year of *Justinian* Emperour, the year of Christ 535. he was buried at *Icolmkill*.

King *Ambrosius* poysoned.

Arthurus King.

Eugenius tertius, *Congallus* the first son, succeeded in the year of the world 4505. in the year of Christ, 535. after the 46.

the raign 865. a wise and godly King, & good Justiciar: he continued in peace all his dayes, and dyed the 23 year of his raign, and was buried at *Icolmkill*.

47. *Congallus secundus* succeeded his brother *Eugenius* 3. the year of the world, 4528 the year of Christ, 458. after the raign, 888. A good, just, and godly Prince: he instituted many godly laws concerning Churches and Churchmen; he dyed in peace, the 11. year of his raign, and was buried in *Icolmkill*, in whose time was S. *Colme*, and S. *Mungo*.

S. *Colme.* & *Mungo.*

48. *Kinnatillus* succeeded his brother *Congallus* 2. the year of the world, 4539 the year of Christ, 569. after the raign, 899 a good and godly King: he dyed in peace the first year of his raign, and was buried in *Icolmkill*.

49. *Aidanus*, *Conranus* son, succeeded in the year of the world, 4540. the year of Christ, 570. after the beginning of the raign of *Scotland*, 900. He was a valiant and good King, and severe Justiciar: he confederated with the *Britons* against the *Saxons* and *Picts*; there followed sundry battels; at last the *Scots* and *Britons* came into *Northumberland* against the *Saxons* and *Picts*, and vanquished them in a dangerous battel; the tenth part of the spoil obtained in the

the field, was dedicated to the Churches of *Scotland*, and the Banners or Enſignes gotten at that time, ſent to *Icolmkill*: he died in peace the five and thirty year of his raign, and was buried in *Icolmkill*. Banners won, and ſent to *Icolmkill*.

Kennethus primus, *Congallus* 2. ſon, ſucceeded in the year of the world, 4575 the year of Chriſt, 605. after the raign, 935. a good and peaceable Prince. He died the firſt year of his raign, and was buried in *Icolmkill*. 50.

Eugenius quartus, *Aidanus* ſon ſucceeded in the year of the world, 4576. the year of Chriſt, 606. after the raign, 936. He was a godly and good juſticiar, and inſtituted many godly and good Laws for the Commonwealth of his Subjects; He raigned peaceably, and died in peace the fifteen year of his raign, and was buried in *Icolmkill*. 51.

Ferchardus primus, ſucceeded his father *Eugenius* 4. the year of the world, 4591. the year of Chriſt, 621. after the raign, 951. a vicious Tyrant, degraded by his Nobles, and impriſoned: he killed himſelf in priſon, the eleventh year of his raign. 52.

Donaldus quartus ſucceeded his father *Ferchardus*, the year of the world, 4602. the year of Chriſt, 632. after the raign, 962. A good and religious King, holding 53.

holding peace with his neighbours: he being at fishing with his servants for pastime, perished in *Lochtay* the fourteenth year of his raign: his body being found, was buried in *Iconskill*.

54. *Ferchardus secundus* succeeded his brother *Donaldus*, in the year of the world, 4616. in the year of Christ, 646. after the raign, 976. an avaricious and vicious Tryant: he bitten by a Wolfe in hunting, (whereof ensued a dangerous fever) being penitent of his evil life, dyed the eighteenth year of his raign, and was buried in *Icolmkill*.

55. *Malduinus*, *Donaldus quartus* son, succeeded in the year of the world, 4634 in the year of Christ, 664. after the raign, 994. He was a godly and wise King, & a severe justiciar, holding good peace with his neighbours. He was strangled by his Wife in the night, by suspicion of Adultery, the twenty year of his raign, and was buried in *Icolmkil*. On the morrow, his wife was taken with her complices, and burned to the death.

56. *Eugenius quintus*, *Malduinus* brothers son, succeeded in the year of the world, 4654. in the year of Christ 684. after the raign, 1014. he was a valiant and good King: he obtained a great victory against *Edfried*, King of *Northumberland*, who was killed with ten thou-

thousand *Saxons*, and *Bredius* King of *Pictis* fled away: he dyed the 4. year of his raign, and was buried in *Icolmkill*.

Eugenius sextus, *Ferchardus secundus* son succeeded in the year of the world, 4658. the year of Christ, 689. after the raign, 1018. a good, Religious, and peaceable King: he dyed in peace the ninth year of his raign, and was buried in *Icolmkill*. 57.

Amberkelethus succeeded in the year of the world, 4667. the year of Christ, 697. after the raign, 1027. an avaricious evil King: he was killed by the shot of an arrow the second year of his raign, and was buried in *Icolmkill*. 58.

Eugenius septimus, succeeded his brother *Amberkelethus*, in the year of the world, 4669. in the year of Christ, 699. after the raign, 1029. a good King, contracting peace with the King of *Pictis* then called *Garnard*, who married his daughter *Spontana*: she being with child, in the next year, was murthered in her bed, in stead of the King, by two brethren of *Athole*, (who had conspired the Kings death. The murtherers at length were apprehended, and cruelly put to death. He continued a religious and vertuous King: he endowed sundry Churches liberality, holding good peace with his neighbours, and dyed in 59.

The queen murthered in stead of the King.

in peace the 16. year of his raign, and was buried in *Icolmkill*.

60. *Mordacus* ſon to *Amberkelethus*, ſucceeded in the year of the world, 4685. in the year of Chriſt, 715. after the raign, 1045. An humble and liberall Prince: he cauſed peace to be made in all *Britain*, amongſt the *Britons*, *Saxons*, *Scots* and *Picts*: he repaired many decayed Churches, and builded *Quhitborn*. In his time was Saint *Beda*. He dyed peaceably the 16. year of his raign, and was buried in *Icolmkill*.

Univerſal peace in *Britain*
Quhitborn builded.
S. *Beda*.

61. *Etfinus Eugenius* the ſeventhſ ſon, ſucceeded in the year of the world, 4700 in the year of Chriſt, 730. after the raign, 1060. A godly wiſe King, and a ſevere juſticiar, holding his Realm in good peace, his people increaſing in riches and Religion: he being aged, elected four Regents, viz. The Thanes of *Ardgile*, *Athole*, *Galloway* and *Murray*, to do juſtice to his Subjects, which was not obſerved: he dyed in peace the one and thirty year of his raign, and was buried at *Icolmkill*.

62. *Eugenius octavus*, *Mordacus* ſon ſucceeded in the year of the world, 4731. in the year of Chriſt, 761. after the raign 1091. a good King and ſevere juſticiar in the beginning: for he executed to death *Donald* the tyrant, Lord of the Iſles,

Isles, and the Earl of *Galloway*, for assenting to his vices: then after, he being degenerate unto all abhominable vices, was killed by his Nobles the third year of his raign, and was buried in *Icolmkill*: his familiars and servants assisting to his vicious life, were all hanged upon Gibbets, to the great contentment of all his subjects.

Fergusius tertius, *Etfinus* son succeeded, in the year of the world, 4734. in the year of Christ, 764. after the raign, 1094 He married *Ethiolia*, daughter to the King of *Picts*; he was a letcherous adulterer, and being admonished, continued still in whoredome: at last he was murthered by his Wife, & sundry of his familiar servants, who being sharply therefore accused, his Queen hearing thereof, came into judgement, and relieved those men: she confessing the fact, and immediatly stabbed her self to the heart with a dagger; died in presence of the whole people. The King was buried in *Icolmkill* the third year of his raign. 63. The queen stabbed her self.

Solvathius, *Eugenius* the eights son succeeded in the year of the world, 4747 in the year of Christ, 767. after the raign, 1397. a noble valiant King: he married the King of *Britons* daughter, who bare to him two sons and one daugh- 64.

daughter. He being troubled with the Gout, governed his people by his Captains and Commanders, severely executing justice, and subdued sundry Rebels, especially *Bunus*, Captain of the Ile of *Tyre*, who assembled a great company of Rebels, and called himself *King*. He died peaceably of the gout, the 20. year of his raign, and was buried in *Icolmkill*.

65. *Achaius*, *Etfinis* son, began his raign, in the year of the world 4757. in the year of Christ 787. after the beginning of the raign of *Scotland* 1117. A good, godly and peaceable *King*: he pacified insurrection both in *Scotland* and *Ireland*, and contracted the band of amity with *Charles* the Great, King of *France*, and Emperour of *Germany*, which band hath continued inviolably observed unto this present time. He married the aforesaid *Charles* the Great his daughter, who bare to him three sons and one daughter. The amity and confederation of *Frenchmen* and *Scots*, was to be made for ever, both for the people present, and their successors, and for corroborating of the said band, King *Achaius* sent his brother *Guilliam*, with sundry Nobles, into *France*, with four thousand valiant Warriours, to assist the forsaid *Charles* in his Wars, in any part he pleased

The beginning of the League with *France*

King *Achaius* brother sent into *France*

pleased to passe against the enemies of the Christian faith, at which time the Armes of the *Kings* of *Scotland*, were the Red Lyon rampant in a field of gold: thereto was augmented a double tressour, with contrary Lillies or Flowr-Deluce including the Lyon on all parts. *Guilliam*, *Achaius* brother assisting *Charles* in his Wars with his valiant *Scots*, purchased great honour, and was so beloved and holden in great estimation among the Princes of *France*, that he was called the *Knight* without reproach, and purchased great riches and lands, he prospered greatly in all his Wars, and vanquished sundry Nations, rebelling against the Emperour: he obtained great honour, the time that King *Charles* restored Pope *Leo* the third to his seat, after that he was put out of *Rome* by injury of the *Romans*; he obtain'd great honours, when *Charles* passing through *Tuskany*, restored the City of *Florance* to their ancient honours, after it was destroyed by the *Gothes*: these and many other honourable acts were performed by *Scottish Guilliam*, howbeit they were done under the name of *Charles* the Emperour: for he remained not long in *Italy*, but left the charge to *Guilliam*, who did all things with such prudence, that he augmented

mentedthe dominion of *Florance* greatly. The *Florentines*, in recompence of *Guilliams* humanity towards them, ordained ſolemn playes to be made in the City, in which a Lyon was Crowned with ſundry ceremonies: they commanded alſo quick Lyons to be yearly nouriſhed upon the common purſe, becauſe the Lyon was the Armes of Scottiſh *Guilliam*. This is yet obſerved in perpetual memory. *Guilliam*, after infinit travels taken with *Charles* the Great, for the defence of the Chriſtian faith, grew in age, and becauſe he had no ſucceſſion of his body (for he was all his dayes given to Chivalry) he made Chriſt his heir, and founded many Abbeys in *Italy*, *Almain* and *Germany*, liberally diſtributing unto them rich rents and lands, and ordained that *Scottiſhmen* only ſhould be Abbots to the ſame Abbeys. In witneſs hereof are many Abbeys in *Almain* and *Germany*, nothing changed from the firſt inſtitution. At the coming firſt of *Scottiſh Guilliam*, there came two learned Clarks with him from *Scotland*, holden in great honour by the Emperour for their ſingular learning: they obtained a place in *Paris*, which was given to them with certain lands, to ſuſtain their eſtate, and to inſtruct the Noble mens children in

Scottiſh *Guilliam* augmented *Florence*.

Abbeys found dby Scottiſh *Guilliam*.

in *France*, in sundry sciences. To these men came such confluence of people out of all parts, desiring learning, that in short time, by their exact diligence in erudition of young children, the City of *Paris* was made a solemn Universty of resolute men in all Sciences. The Emperour *Charles* having great delectation that learning began to flouriſh in his Realm, by the great industry of these two *Scottish men*, commanded that *Clement* should remain as principal Regent of *Paris*, and *John* his Colleague to passe to *Pavy*, a Town of *Lumbardy*, for increasing learning there. This small beginning was the original of the famous Universty of *Paris*. King *Achaius*, continuing in peace, the *Romane* Empire was divided: for the Emperour *Charles*, being the first Emperour of *Germany*, was Emperour of the west, and *Constantine* Emperour of the east. *Achaius* married *Fergusian*, sister to *Hungus* King of *Picts*, who bare to him one son, called *Alpine*, who after succeeded to be King of *Scotland*, and right inheritour to the King of *Picts*. King *Achaius* being aged, died in peace, the two and thirtieth year of his raign, and was buried in *Icolmkill*.

The original of the Universty of *Paris* by *Scots*.

Congalus, *Achaius* fathers brothers son began his raign in the year of the 66.

world 4789. in the year of Christ, 819. after the raign 1149. a good and peaceable King. He died in peace, the fifth year of his raign, and was buried in *Icolmkill*.

67. *Dongallus*, *Salvatius* son, began his raign the year of the world 4794 the year of Christ, 824. after the raign 1154. A valiant and good King, sending his Ambassadours to the *Picts*, after the death of *Dorstologus* their King, killed by his brother *Eganus*, who married his brothers wife *Brenna*, daughter to the King of *Marches*, who after murthered the said *Eganus* in his bed (notwithstanding his Armed Guard) to revenge the murther of her first husband. The *Scots* Ambassadour at command, and in the name of *Alpinus*, King *Achaius* son, begotten betwixt him and *Fergusian* sister to *Hungus* late King of *Picts* (the two brethren aforesaid being murthered, without succession) the right and title of the Crown of *Picts* succeeded by the law of God and man, to the aforesaid *Alpinus*. Therefore desiring the *Picts* to accept him as their natural Prince, both of *Scotland* and *Picts* land, which they refused, & elected *Feredech* to be their King, the *Scots* Ambassadours denounced battel to the *Picts*. King *Dongallus* preparing a great Army

Army to passe against the *Picts*, unfortunately perished in a Boat, as he was passing over the water of *Spey*, being in the seventh year of his raign, and was buried in *Icolmkill*. King *Dongallus* perished in *Spey*.

Alpinus, *Achaius* son, began his raign the year of the world, 4801. the year of Christ, 831. after the raign, 1161. Avaliant & good King, being right heir to the Crown of *Picts*, in a dangerous and cruel battel, killed *Feredech* their king. Then after, the *Picts* elected *Brudus* his son King, who was killed the 1. year by sedition amongst the *Picts*. His brother *Kenneth* was made King, who coming with an Army against the *Scots*, rent off his coat armour, and fled to the Mountains, where he was shamefully killed by a Countrey-man (not knowing who he was.) The *Picts* immediately elected a fierce and valiant Prince *Brudus*, to be their King, who directed Ambassadors to *Alpinus* desiring peace, all matters to be redressed, and the old band to be renewed. King *Alpinus* answered, that he would make no peace, untill the Crown of *Picts* were delivered unto him as a rightfull inheritour, *Brudus* raised a great Army, and came over the Bridge of *Dunkel* to *Angus*. The night afore the battel, he caused all the carriage, men and women, (that came with 68. *Alpinus* right heir to the Crown of *Picts*. A stratagem of war.

his Army to ſtand in arrayed battell, with linnen ſhirts above their cloaths, with ſuch weapons and armour as they might furniſh for the time. This done he ordained an hundreth horſemen to govern them, without any noiſe or din in the next wood, commanding none of them to come in fight while the battels were joyned. King *Alpinus* was at this time in a Caſtle, which was ſituat on a hill, not far from *Dundie*, and beheld the Army of the *Picts*, marching forwards; incontinent he arrayed his *Scots*, then the battels joyned, with great ſlaughter on all parts; immediately the carriage, men and women afore rehearſed, came moving forwards upon the back of the *Scots*, who believing that a freſh Army of *Picts* were to come againſt them (not looked for) at laſt the *Scots* fled: for this hidden ſleight before rehearſed, was the diſcomfiture of the *Scots* Army. The *Picts* followed with cruel killing of all they might overtake. In this battel was King *Alpinus* taken and beheaded. The place where he was beheaded, is called *Paſalpin*, that is, the head of *Alpin*, his body was buried at *Icolmkill*, the third year of his raign. After this great victory obtained againſt the *Scots*, *Brudus* King of *Picts* returned to *Camelon*, and convocated

King *Alpinus* beheaded.

vocated a Counsel, making their oaths, never to desist from battel, untill they had utterly destroyed the *Scots*, and made a Statute, what ever he was that laboured to have peace with the *Scots*, he should be beheaded. Some of the wise *Picts* not allowing their Oaths and Statutes, counselled to use victory with measure (who were exiled and came into *Scotland*.

Kennethus secundus (surnamed the Great) succeeded his father *Alpine*, the year of the world, 4804. in the year of Christ, 834. after the beginning of the Realm of *Scotland*, 1164. A good and valiant King: he married the Lord of the *Isles* daughter, who bare to him three sons. The *Picts* coming against the *Scots*, they contended amongst themselves for a thing of nought: thus their army was divided, and many slain (untill night severed them;) King *Brudus* could not pacifie them; therfore he with the rest of his Army passed home: and he shortly after died for displeasure. *Donsken* his brother was elected King, and redressed all injuries that he might. Three years continued sundry incursions on both parts. *King Kenneth* settled his wits to defend his Realm; putting strong souldiers in all sorts adjoyning to the borders of the *Picts*, and commanded his people to be 69.

daily exercised in Chivalry, to be ready against every trouble that might occur. In the fourth year, King *Kenneth* made a convention of his Nobles, consulting how he might revenge his fathers slaughter, and obtain the Crown of *Picts* (rightfully appertaining unto him.) The season of the year being expedient to raise their Army, the Nobles not consenting thereunto, for the great slaughter lately made on their King and Nobles, therefore the King convented all his Nobles, perswading them that he had greater matters to propound. By solemn banquet within his Palace, he royally entertained them, untill dark night: after they were brought to several chambers within the Palace: and when they were in profound sleep, the King caused sundry men to passe to every several bed (where the Nobles did lye) clad with Fish skins, having in their hands a Club of Muscan tree, which with the Fish skins in the dark, did shew a marvellous glaunce and light all at one time; each one holding in the other hand a Bugle horn, and speaking through the horn (appearing to be no mortal mans voice) did shew they were Angels sent by God to the Princes and Nobles of *Scotland*, to cause them to obey the desire of the King; for his desire was so

A great policy devised by the King.

so just and right, that the *Picts* for repulse thereof, should be brought to such extermination, that no puisance nor wisdom of man could resist: their speeches ended, they obscured their Clubs and Skins under their cloaths, their light vanishing at one time. The Nobles seeing this uncouth vision were astonished, and took little rest that night, one the morrow at their convention, each one declaring their visions, (all being at one time) concluded firmly the same to be no fantasie, but a heavenly vision, assuring them of victory, and felicity; revealing the same to the King, who assured them that the same vision appeared to him the same hour (howbeit he would not first reveal it, left his Nobles should esteem him glorious.) By general Statute all able persons were commanded, sufficiently prepared, to meet the King on an appointed day. In two battels the King being victorious against the *Picts*, to their utter extermination, King *Donsken* and all his Nobles being killed, his Sword and Coat Armour were sent to *Icolmkill* in perpetual memory. The City of *Camelon*, after long assault, was utterly destroyed, and the *Picts*, men, women, and Children killed; after they had raigned in *Albion* 1181. years. King

The Picts utterly destroyed.

Kenneth instituted many good laws, and brought the fatal Chair from *Ardgile* to *Scoon*, adding the Realm of *Picts* to his Dominion. This victorious King dyed the twenty year of his raign, and was buried in *Icolmkill*.

The fatal Chair brought to *Scoon*.

70. *Donaldus quintus*, *Kennethus* 2. brother began his raign in the year of the world, 3824. in the year of Christ, 854. after the raign, 1184. A vicious and odious King, his people made effeminat by his vices and sensual pleasures, his Nobles admonished him to reform his evil life; he continued still without reformation. The *Picts* that fled amongst the *Englishmen*, requested *Osbred* and *Ella*, two great Princes of *England*, to move Wars against the *Scots*: These two Princes, with *Englishmen*, *Britons*, and *Picts*, came into the Wars, where King *Donaldus* vanquished them in a great battel at *Jedburgh*. *Donald*, right insolent after this victory, came to the water of *Tweed* with his Army, & found two ships laden with Wines and Victuals, which were taken & parted amongst his Warriours. King *Donald* was given to such voracity and lust of his womb (the whole Camp using the same) and being ful of Taverns, Borthel, & Whores, followed dicing and carding, with contention killing one another. King *Osbred* being

The Camp full of Taverns and Borthels.

being advertised hereof, preparing a new Army, came suddenly on the *Scots* and killed twenty thousand, being without Armour, full of wine and sleep. and King *Donald* was taken in manner foresaid, and led through the Countrey in derision to all people. At which time King *Osbræd* conquered great lands in *Scotland*, assisted by *Britons*, so that *Striviling* Bridge was made Marches to *Scots*, *Britons*, and *Englishmen*: King *Osbræd* coyned Money in the Castle of *Striviling* (by whom the *Striviling* Money had first beginning) King *Donald* being ransomed, returned into *Scotland*, continuing in his vicious and abhominable life. He was taken by his Nobles and imprisoned: where he desperatly killed himself, the fifth year of his raign, and was buried in *Icolmkill*.

Beginnig of the Stirling money.

Constantinus Secundus, *Kennethus* 2. son, began his raign in the year of the world 4829. the year of Christ 859. after the raign 1189. A valiant King: he married the Prince of *Wales* his daughter; she bare to him two sons and one daughter. He instituted sundry good laws for Churchmen, and repressed all vicious vices engendered amongst his Subjects by *Donald* the tyrant, his predecessor: in whose time *Hungar* and *Hubba*, with a great Fleet of *Danes* 71.

landing in *Fife*, uſed great cruelty: a great number of religious perſons being fled into the Iſle of *May*, with *Adrian* their Biſhop, were all cruelly tormented and killed by the unmerciful *Danes*. *Conſtantine* came with a great Army againſt *Hubba*, and vanquiſhed him. The *Scots* being proud of this victory, and neglected themſelves, there followed a cruel and deſperate battel: at laſt the *Scots* were vanquiſhed, and King *Conſtantine* with his Nobles, and ten thouſand of his Army killed, the 15 year of his raign, and was buried in *Icolmkill*.

72. *Ethus*, ſurnamed the ſwift, *Conſtantinus ſecundus* ſon, began his raign the year of the world 4844. the year of Chriſt 874. after the raign 1204. A luxurious Prince, taken by his Nobles and impriſoned; where he died the 3. day of melancholly, the ſecond year of his raign, and was buried in *Icolmkill*.

73. *Gregorius magnus*, *Dongallus* ſon, began his raign in the year of the world 4846. the year of Chriſt 876. after the beginning of the raign of *Scotland* 1206 He was but two moneths old, when his father periſhed in the water of *Spey*: a valiant and greatly renowned Prince in all parts: he inſtituted good laws for his Subjects; and being very Religious, ordained good laws for Churches

and

and Churchmen; and that all Kings his Succeſſours, at their Coronation ſhould make their oath to defend the Chriſtian Religion. He obtained great victory againſt the *Danes* and *Britons*: and recovering all his lands loſt in King *Donalds* time, enlarged his bounds with *Northumberland*, *Cumber*, and *Weſtmerland*: and being confederat with *Alurede* King of *England*, the foreſaid lands ſhould remain perpetually to be poſſeſſed by the *Scots*. Then after, the King to repreſſe *Iriſhmen*, that were come into *Scotland*, who had robbed the people, and made ſundry incurſions, he followed with a great Army, and landing in *Ireland*, vanquiſhed *Brennius* and *Cornelius*, two Princes of *Ireland*, with the whole Nobles of *Ireland*, and vanquiſhed ſundry Towns, and beſieged *Dublin* with a ſtrong ſiedge, where their young Prince *Duncan* was, to whom the Crown of *Ireland* appertained: at laſt the Town was rendered (and the King made Protector during the Princes minority) with all the Forts, and threeſcore pledges. The King returning with his victorious Army, and the pledges of the Nobles of *Ireland*, holding good peace the reſt of his dayes, he died in peace the 18 year of his raign, and was buried in *Iolmhill*. He builded the City of *Aberdene*. *Donal-*

The Kings oath to defend Chriſtian Religion.

Northumberland, *Cumber*, & *Weſtmerland* annexed to be the *Scots* Dominion.

Dublin beſieged.

The King made Protector.

Aberdene builded.

74. *Donaldus. sextus* son to *Constantinus secundus*, began his raign in the year of the world, 4864. in the year of Christ 794. after the raign, 1234. A valiant Prince & godly: he punished with great severity the blasphemers of the name of God: he married the King of *Britains* daughter, who bare to him one son and a daughter. At this time *Rowland* King of *Denmark*, gathered or conveened a great multitude of *Danes*, out of *England*, *Norway*, *Swedrick* and *Denmark*, and past through *France*, committing great cruelty upon the people there. And becaufe *Charles* the Great, then Emperour, was implicate with frequent Wars in *Italy*, aginft the *Sarazens*, the *Danes* raged with fuch open cruelty, that great bounds of *France* appeared to become under their Dominon. Emperour *Charles*, after his return from *Italy*, came with a great Army to refift the *Danes*, and they (nothing afraid) went forward to meet him in their awful manner. The Princes of *France*, knowing the great ferocity of the *Danes*, proved and exercifed in all parts where they were aflyled, and feeing them by frequent victory fo infolent, that, but by great flaughter, they might not be vanquifhed, perfwaded the Emperour *Charles* to make peace with

Blafphemers of the Name of God fe-verly pu-nifhed.

Begining of the Normans

with the ſaid *Rowland*, that their Realm ſhould not be in jeopardy or put to extream danger, through the Wars, both in *Italy* and *France*. Peace was corroborate and contracted with the *Danes* on this manner: The Emperour *Charles* his daughter ſhould be given in marriage to *Rowland*, and he with all the *Danes*, ſhould receive the Chriſtian faith, and in the name of Dowry, ſhould have all the lands which were named *Newſtria*, lying betwixt *Deip*, *Picardy*, *Paris* and *Bartany*. Theſe lands were then after *Rowland*, called *Normandy*. *Rowland* made King of *Normandy*, by receit of Baptiſm, was named *Robert*, and ordained to pay for the ſaid lands one yearly tribute to the aforeſaid *Charles* and his poſterity, to ſignifie that the ſaid lands were not conquered, but only given from the Crown of *France* in marriage. The year that the *Normans* began to reign in *Normandy*, was from the Incarnation of Chriſt, 886 years. The valiant deeds done by the *Danes*, in ſundry parts of the world, was in great admiration to all people. *Rowland*, called *Robert*, begat on the Emperour *Charles* his daughter, *William*, who ſucceeded after his father. To *William* ſucceeded *Richard* the firſt: to him ſucceeded *Richard* the ſecond, who

Rowland called Robert the firſt King of Normandy

Hec. Bo. Ra. Hal.

who had two ſons, *Robert* and *Guſtard*: *Robert* begat *William* the baſtard, *Duke* of *Normandy*, who conquered *England*, and vanquiſhed both *Engliſhmen* and *Danes*, and poſſeſt the Crown thereof. And *Guſtard* paſt into *Italy*, and made many and cruel invaſions in *Cicil*, *Calabre* and *Naples*. In this time the *Murrays* and *Roſſes* invading each other with cruel killing, 2000. men were killed on either parties, the King came upon them with a great Army, and puniſhed the principal movers of this trouble to the death. He died in peace the 11. year of his raign, and was buried in *Icolmkill*.

75. *Conſtantinus tertius*, *Ethus* ſon, began to raign, the year of the world 4875. in the year of Chriſt 905. after the raign 1245. A valiant Prince, not fortunat in Wars: he married the Prince of *Wales* his daughter, who bare to him one ſon: being vexed with Wars in the time of King *Edward*, and *Athelſtane* his baſtard ſon, he became a Chanon in S. *Andrews*, and died the 40 year of his raign, and was buried in *Icolmkill*.

The King Chanon.

76. *Malcolumbus primus*, *Donaldus* 6. ſon, began his raign in the year of the world 4913. in the year of Chriſt 943. after the raign 1283. A valiant Prince, and good Juſticiar, he married the Lord

of

of *Twylibs* daughter, who bare to him two ſons and one daughter. A confederacy was made between *England* and *Scotland*, that *Cumber* and *Weſtmerland* ſhould be perpetually annexed to the Prince of *Scotland* raigning for the time, to be holden in fee of the Kings of *England*. By vertue whereof, *Indulfus*, ſon to *Conſtantine* the third, (as Prince of *Scotland*) took poſſeſſion both of *Cumber* and *Weſtmerland*. The King paſſed the reſt of his dayes in peace and ſevere juſtice, which cauſed a conſpiracy in *Murray-land*, where this noble King was traiterouſly killed the ninth year of his raign, and was buried in *Icolmkil*. The murtherers and their aſſiſtants all apprehended, were cruelly tormented and put to death.

Indulfus, Conſtantinus tertius ſon, began his raign in the year of the world 4922. in the year of Chriſt 952. after the raign 1282. A noble valiant Prince: he vanquiſhed in battel *Hagon* Prince of *Norway*, and *Helrick* Prince of *Denmark*, and was killed by a ſtratagem of War the ninth year of his raign, and was buried in *Icolmkill*. 77. The King killed.

Duffus, Milcolumbus 1. ſon, began his raign, the year of the world 4931. the year of Chriſt 961. after the raign 1291. a good Prince, and ſevere Juſticiar. He 78.

was

was traiterously murthered by one *Donald*, Captain of *Forres*, and his wife, and buried under a Bridge at *Kinlus*, the Sun nor Moon not shining in 6. Moneths after. The Murtherers being apprehended, were severely executed, and put to death, the 5. year of his raign, he was buried in *Icolmkill*.

The Sun nor Moon not shining in six Moneths together.

79. *Culenus*, *Indulfus* son, began his raign, the year of the world 4936. the year of Christ 966. after the raign 1296. He was married to the King of *Britons* daughter: a vicious Prince: he was killed by *Rodardus*, a Nobleman, at *Meffen*, whose daughter he had deflowred, the 4 year of his raign, and was buried in *Icolmkill*.

80. *Kennethus* 3. *Duffus* brother, began his raign, in the year of the world 4940 in the year of Christ 970. after the raign 1300. A valiant and wise Prince, and severe Justiciar: for one time he caused 500. notable thieves to be hanged on Gibbets, and inhibited their bodies to be taken down, beside the Castle of *Bertha*, to give example to others. The *Danes* with a great Fleet of Ships arrived at the mouth of *Tay*, and destroyed the Town of *Mounntrose*, killing all the people, and demolishing the wals, wasting the whole Country coming thorowgh *Angus* with great cruelty, and laying

500. notable theeves hanged.

laying a ſtrong ſiege to the Caſtle of *Bertha*. The King came with a great Army; there followed a dangerous and cruel battel, with uncertain victory, valiantly defended on both parties. At laſt, one *Hay* with his two ſons, enforcing the *Scots* that were fled; to return, and by their valiant courage renuing battel, the *Danes* were vanquiſhed and fled, the moſt part of them being ſlain. The King enriched *Hay* and his ſons, giving them a great part of the ſpoil of the *Danes*, with as much land as a Facon off a mans hand flew over, untill ſhe lighted at a place, called, the Falcons ſtone. So he obtained the whole lands between *Tay* and *Arrole*, 6. miles of length, & 4. of breadth. This was the beginning of the Noble and auncient ſurname of *Hayes*, decorate with great honours, riches and lands, valiant defenders of the Realme of *Scotland*. This Noble King, (ſo long decorate with Juſtice) the blinde and immoderate affection (that he had to his ſon) was occaſion that he killed by poyſon *Malcolme* Prince of *Scotland*, and Lord of *Cumber* and *Weſtmerland*. He abrograted the old Laws concerning the Kings, and inſtituted new, *viz.*

Battel at Longcarty.

Original of the Noble ſirnam of Hayes.

Prince Malcolme poyſoned.

The King being deceaſed, his eldeſt ſon or Nephew, notwithſtanding what

New laws inſtituted.

age

age soever he were of, and though he were born after his fathers death, should succeed to the Crown.

The nephew by the Kings son, should be preferred before the Nephew by the Kings daughter, and the Nephew gotten by the Kings brother should be preferred before the Nephew gotten on his sister. These lawes to be observed amongst all other Nobles in succession of their heritage.

When the King is young, one Noble man of great prudence and authority, shall be chosen Governour of the Realm until the King come to age of fourteen year, and then the King to govern his Realm by his own Authority.

All other Inheritours shall succeed to their Fathers Heritage, after the expiration of one and twenty years, and within that time they shall be governed by Curators or Guardians, and untill those years be outrun, they shall not be admitted to claim their Heritage. He proclaimed his son *Malcolme* Prince of *Scotland*, and Lord of *Cumber* and *Westmerland*. Once, when the King was lying in his bed, he heard a voice, saying, O *Kenneth*, believe not that the cursed killing of Prince *Malcolme* is hid from God. O thou unhappy tyrant, which (for desire of the Crown) hast killed an inno-

The institution of Curators.

The King heard a voice from heaven.

innocent, invading thy neighbour with treasonable murther, which thou would have punished with most rigour, if it had been done by any other person then thy self, therefore thou hast incurred such hatred of God, that thou and thy Son shall be suddenly killed: for thy Nobles are conspired against thee. The King was greatly afraid of this voice, and being very penitent, confessed his offence to a Bishop, who comforting him, he did sundry good works, appertaining to a Christian Prince. At the last, King *Kenneth* coming to the Castle of *Fethercarn*, was (as appeared) thankfully received by *Fennella*, Lady thereof, where in the middle of the Castle most curiously wrought, the same being apparelled with Tapestries of gold and silk, overlayed or thicked with copper, was an Image of Brasse, made to the similitude of the King, with a golden Apple in his hand. The King perceiving the same (suspecting no treason) counselled by the said Lady, being alone in the Tower, took the Apple with violence out of the hand of the Image. Immediately the tirups of the Crossbows, which the said Image had in his hand, were thrown up (being made with such engine) and one of them shot the King through the Body. The Lady fled.

The King killed by a strange stratagem.

fled. There he dyed the 24. year of his raign, and was buried in *Icolmkill*.

Conſtantinus quartus, ſurnamed *Caluus*,
81. *Culenus* ſon, began to raign (uſurping the Crown) in the year of the world 4964. in the year of Chriſt 994. after the raign 1324. He was killed in battel at the Town of *Cramond*, in *Lowthian*, the ſecond year of his raign, and was buried in *Icolmkill*.

Grimus, *Duffus* ſon began his raign,
82. in the year of the world 4996. in the year of Chriſt 996. after the raign 1326 a vicious uſurper of the Crown, killed in battel by *Malcolme* his ſucceſſor, the eight year of his raign, and was buried in *Icolmkill*.

Milcolumbus ſecundus, *Kennethus* the
83. thirds ſon, began his raign, the year of the world 4974. in the year of Chriſt 1004. after the raign 1334. A valiant and wiſe King, he was often victorious againſt the *Danes*. In his time began the ancient noble name of *Keith*, whoſe houſe is decorated with great honours being Marſhall of *Scotland*. The King repaired and enlarged the City of *Aberdene*, then called *Murthlacke*, he was killed by conſpiracy of ſome of his Nobles, in the Caſtle of *Glameſſe*, the thirty year of his raign, having married the Duke of *Normandies* daughter, who bare

Original of the Noble ſurname of Keith.

bare to him three ſons and two daughters, and he was buried in *Icolmkill*.

Murtherers that killed the King were all drowned.

The murtherers fled in the night, and chanced in the Loch or Pool of *Forfar*, being frozen over, covered with ſnow, and were all drowned therein, by the righteous judgement of God.

84.

Duncanus primus, *Malcolme* the ſeconds daughter *Beatrix* her ſon, began to raign, in the year of the world 5004. in the year of Chriſt 1034. after the raign 1364. A good and modeſt Prince. In his time was *Thane* or Earle of *Lochqubaber Banquho*. Of whom are deſcended the ancient and Royal name of *Stewarts*. He was traiterouſly killed by *Makbeth*, the 6. year of his raign, and was buried in *Icolmkill*.

Original of the royal and ancient name of Stewarts.

85.

Macbethus (Dowoda, *Malcolme* the ſecond daughters ſon) began to raign in the year of the world 5010. in the year of Chriſt 1040. after the raign 1370. in the beginning he was a valiant Prince, and ſevere Juſticiar, inſtituting many good laws, at laſt by illuſion of Witches and Sorcerers, he became a cruel tyrant and oppreſſor, and being vanquiſhed by his ſucceſſors, King *Malcolme Cammore*, was killed by *Makduf*, *Thane* or Earle of *Fife*, the ſeventeenth year of his raign, and was buried in *Icolmkill*.

Malco-

86. *Milcolumbus* 3. surnamed *Cammore*, *Duncan* the first his son, began to raign, in the year of the world 5027. in the year of Christ 1057. after the raign 1387. He was a religious and valiant King, he rewarded his Nobles with great Lands and Offices, and commanded that the Lands and Offices, should be called after their names: he created many Earles, Lords, Barons, and Knights. They that were called *Thanes*, as *Fife*, *Menteith*, *Athole*, *Lennox*, *Murray*, *Caithnesse*, *Rosse*, *Angus*, were made Earles: many new surnames began at that time, as *Calder*, *Lockhart Gordoun*, *Seytoun*, *Lawder*, *Kennethy*, *Wawane*, *Meldrome*, *Schaw*, *Liermond*, *Liberton*, *Strachquhan*, *Cargil*, *Rattray*, *Dondas*, *Cockburn*, *Mertoun*, *Menzies*, *Abercrumbie*, *Leslie*. Names of Offices, *Steward*, *Durward*, *Bannerman*. At this time *William* Duke of *Normandy* conquered *England*, holding battel with King *Harold*, and killed him in the year of Christ 1066. *Edgar* within age, rightful Heir of *England*, seeing the Crown conquered, was desperat to succeed any way to the Government. To eschew all apparent danger, he took shipping, with purpose to return with his mother and sisters in *Ungerland*, by contrary winds, he arrived in *Forth*, in

First Earls

Original of surnames before the Conqueſt.

a

a part called the *Queens Ferry*. King *Malcolme* was at that time in *Dumfermling*, who came and tenderly received the said *Edgar*, with his mother and sisters, and married *Margaret*, eldest sister to the said *Edgar*. *William* the Conqueror hearing of his marriage, expelled all the friends of the said *Edgar*. wherefore there came into *Scotland* many people to King *Malcolme*, whom he received and gave them Lands, as their surnames, *Lyndesay*, *Vaus*, *Ramsay*, *Lownall Towres Preston*, *Sandelands*, *Bissart*, *Sowles Wardlaw*, *Maxwell*. And sundry surnames came out of *Ungerland* to Queen *Margaret*, as *Chreighton*, *Fotheringham*, *Giffard*, *Melvil*, *Borthwick*. Out of *France* came into *Scotland*, *Fraser*, *Sinclar*, *Boswel*, *Moutray*, *Montgomery*, *Campbel*, *Boyes*, *Beton*, *Taylifer*, and *Bothwel*. In King *Malcolms* time was the *Recrosse* erected, with the King of *Englands* Image on the one side, and the King of *Scotlands* on the other. This stone Crosse was a march or mark between the two Realms, standing in the middle of *Stan-moor*. At this time *Walter*, son to *Fleance*, begotten on the Prince of *Wales* daughter, came into *Scotland*, being thankfully received of King *Malcolme*, who shortly thereafter subdued sundry Rebels, with the

Surnames out of *England*.

Surnames out of *Ungerland* and *France*

The Recrosse erected.

Rebels

Rebels of, the Isles, for which diligence and valiant high vassaledge, the said *Walter* was by the *King* created High Steward of *Scotland*; which name, the auncient and Royal name of *Stewarts* hath enjoyed to this day. Thereafter, a new rebellion began in the North, where the King and his Army coming to the water of *Spey*, perceiving his Standart-bearer to shrink, and not to shew a chearful countenance, he pulled the Banner from him, and gave it to Sir *Alexander Carron*, who by his new Office, obtained fair Lands. The *King* caused to be repaired, the Bishop Sees of St. *Andrews*, *Glasgow*, *Galloway* and *Murthlake* now *Aberdene*, and erected the Bishop Sees of *Murray* and *Caithnesse*. He caused to be built from the ground the Church and Abbey of *Durham*, and the Church and Abbey of *Dumfermling*, ordaining from thenceforth the same to be the Sepulture of the Kings. He abrogated that wicked law made by King *Evenus* 3. ordaining halfa mark to redeem a womans chastity, called, *Mersets* of women. Queen *Margaret*, foresaid, daughter to *Edward*, surnamed the Outlaw, son to *Edward Ironside*, a very religious Queen, after called *St. Margaret*, bare unto King *Malcolme* six sons, *Edward* the Prince,

Walter the first, of the Royal name of Stewart.

Sir Alexander Carron Bannerman.

Murray & Caithnes Durham and Dumfermeling builded.

Mersets of women.

Prince *Edmund*, *Etheldred*, *Edgar*, *Alexander* and *David*, and two daughters, *Matilda* or *Mawde*, surnamed *Bona*, wife to *Henry* the fourth, surnamed *Beauclerk*, King of *England*, of whose vertues are extant an *Epigram*.

Prosperity rejoyc'd her not, to her grief was no pain.
Prosperity afraid her als, affliction was her gain:
Her beauty was no cause of fall, in Royal state nor pride:
Humble alone in dignity, in beauty only good.

She founded the Church of *Carleil*. The other daughter was married to *Eustatius*, Earl of *Bolloign*. King *Malcolme* was killed at the siege of *Anwick*, by one *Robert Mowbray*, who unarmed upon a light horse, came out of the Castle of *Anwick*, with a Launce in his hand, the keyes of the Castle upon the point of the Launce. King *Malcolme* looking earnestly thereunto, the aforesaid *Robert Mowbray* ran the King through the left eye, and ran hastily into the next wood. King *William* the Conquerour changed the name of this valiant Knight, calling him *Percy*, of whom are descended the Earls of *Northumberland*. King *Malcolme* died the 36. year of his raign, and his son Prince

The Kirk of Carleil.

The original of the Percies.

Edward, and both were buried in *Dumfermling*.

87. *Donaldus septimus*, *Malcolme Cammore* his brother, surnamed *Bane*, (usurped the Crown) and began to raign in the year of the world 5063. in the year of Christ 1093. after the raign 1423. He was expelled by *Duncan* bastard son of the foresaid *Malcolme*, the first year of his raign.

88. *Duncanus secundus*, bastard aforesaid, (usurping the Crown) was killed by *Makpender*, Thane of *Mernes*, by procurement of *Donald* the seventh, who afterward was crowned. He gave the North and West Isles to the King of *Norway*, to have assistance to recover the Crown: he was taken captive by his Nobles, and his eyes put out: he died miserably in prison the third year of his second raign, and was buried in *Dumfermling*.

Donald 7. gave the Isles of Scotland to the King of Norway

89. *Edgarus*, *Malcolme Camors* son, began to raign in the year of the world 5068. in the year of Christ 1098. after the raign 1428. a good and Religious King, the first anointed King: he builded the Priory of *Coldingham*, and died peaceably the ninth year of his raign, and was buried at *Dumfermling* without succession.

The first anointed King.

90. *Alexander* the first, surnamed *Fierce*, suc-

succeeded his brother, in the year of the world 5077. in the year of Christ, 1107. after the raign 1437. A good and valiant King: he builded the Castle of *Baledgar*, to represse Thieves. Certain Traytors, entering the Kings Chamber, by convoy of the Chamberlain through a privy, in purpose to have killed the King in his bed, by Gods providence the King start out of his bed, & caught a sword in his hand, and first killed his Chamberlain, and by singular manhood six of the other Traytors. The rest fled and being sharply pursued, certain of them were taken, and being hardly examined, confessed that sundry Noble men were conspired against the King: who raising a great Army, pursued the Traytors, and sent Sir *Alexander Carron* with a chosen number of the Army, who, in the Kings presence, with a crooked sword, fought valiantly, and killed many of the Rebels. The King changed his name, calling him, *Scrimgeour*, that is, a Hardy Fighter, rewarding him with many lands; of whom are descended the Noble name of *Scrimgeours*: his Armes being encreased with a Rampant Lyon, holding a crooked sword. He builded the Abbeys of *Scoon* and St. *Colmes Inch*; he married *Sibilla* daughter to *William* Duke of *Normandy*,

The King killed the Chamberlain and 6. other traytors.

Original of the Noble name of Scrimgeour.

The Abbeyes of Scoon and S. Colmes Inch built.

dy, the 17. year of his raign: he died in peace, and was buried in *Dumfermling*.

91. *David primus*, called, St. *David*, King *Malcolme* the thirds youngeſt ſon, began his raign, in the year of the world 5094. the year of Chriſt 1124. after the beginning of the raign of *Scotland* 1454 a good, valiant and very religious King: he builded many Abbeys, as *Holy-rood-houſe*, *Kelſo*, *Jedburgh*, *Melroſe*, *Newbottel*, *Holmoultrane*, *Dundranane*, *Cambuskenneth*, *Kinloſs*, *Dumfermling*, *Holme* in *Cumber*, two Nunries, one at *Carleil*, the other at *North-Berwick*: he founded two Abbeys beſides *Newcaſtle*, the one of St. *Benedicts* Order, the other of White *Monks*. He founded four Biſhopricks, *Roſſe*, *Brechin*, *Dunkeld*, and *Dumblane*, ordaining them great lands, rents and poſſeſſions, all out of the patrimony of the Crown. King *David* of *Scotland*, in his time poſſeſſed *Northumberland*, *Cumber*, *Huntingtoun* and *Weſtmerland*; he married the Inheritrix of the aforeſaid lands, called *Mawde*, daughter to the Earl of *Northumberland*, and *Juditha* daughters daughter to *William* the Conquerour, King of *England*. In the time of King *Stephen* of *England*, he repaired the Town of *Carleil* with new Walls: his

15 Abbeys and 4. Biſhopricks builded.

ſon

ſon, Prince *Henry*, died with great lamentation of the whole Realm, having three ſons and three daughters. King *David* cauſed *Malcolme*, (eldeſt ſon unto Prince *Henry* late deceaſed) to be declared Prince of *Scotland*. After that he paſt into *Northumberland* and made *William*, his ſecond Nephew, Earl thereof: after, hs went to *Carleil*, where he made *Henry* (the Empreſſe ſon, Prince of *England*) Knight, taking oath he ſhould never take *Northumberland*, *Cumber*, *Weſtmerland* and *Huntingtoun* from the Empire of *Scotland*. Queen *Mawde* deceaſed in flouriſhing age: a woman of exceeding chaſtity and beauty: ſhe was buried in *Scoon*, in Anno 1142. King *David* took ſuch grief for her death, that he would not marry again, nor accompany with any woman, but gave himſelf wholly to charity, and relieving of poor people. He purged his Court from all vices, ſo that his whole Family were given to exerciſe of vertue, no riotous banqueting nor ſurfeiting chear, nor laſcivious words, nor wanton ſongs were ſuffered (to provoke ſenſual luſt) all their words and works tending to good and godly uſes, nothing moving to ſtrife, but all things ordered peaceably, with brotherly love, after the example of their King. Afterwards

The queen buried at *Scoon*.

King *David* chaſtity.

His pity to the poor.

Order of his Court

A good example of the King.

wards this victorious & religious King *David* died in peace, being greatly honoured and beloved of his Subjects and Neighbours, the 29. year of his raign: he died in *Carleil*, and was buried in *Dumfermling*. King *James* the first, visiting his Tomb, called him a sore Saint to the Crown.

A sore Saint to the Crown

Milcolumbus quartus, (firnamed the Maiden) Nephew to King *David*, began his raign in the year of the world 5123. in the year of Christ 1153. after the raign 1483. A good and milde Prince, and severe Justiciar, repressing many Rebels: he killed and put forth all the *Murreys* out of *Murreyland*: he founded the Abbey of S. *Andrews* magnificently: he builded *Cowper* Abbey in *Angus*, and subdued sundry rebellions: he died at *Jedburgh*, the twelfth year of his raign, and was buried in *Dumfermling*.

92.

The Murrayes expelled.

St. Andrews & Cowper Abbeys founded.

Guilielmus (firnamed the Lyon) succeeded his brother *Malcolme*, in the year of the world 5135. in the year of Christ 1165. after the raign 1495. (A good and valiant King, unfortunat:) he married *Emigerda*, daughter to the Earl of *Bewmont*, who bare to him two sons and two daughters: he builded the Abbey of *Abirbrothock*: he builded the Abbey of *Bamerinoch*: at the same

93.

The Abbeys of Abirbrothock and Bamerinoch founded.

same time the Abbey of *Haddingtoun* was founded by the Kings Mother: And *David* Earl of *Huntington*, returning from the holy-land, being in great danger upon the Seas, arrived at length in *Tay*, (without either rudder or tackle) at a place, then called, *Alectum*, now called *Dundee*. He founded the Abbey of *Lundorse*, where there are great abundance of Adders, doing hurt to no man. At this time the Pope sent his Legate to King *William* with a Sword, the Sheath and Hilts of Gold, set full of precious Stones, with a Hat or Diadem, calling him, Defender of the Church. King *William* being at *York*, with King *John* of *England*, there was a Noble mans childe, of great beauty, being Heir to great Possessions, having sundry contrary diseases, uncurable by any Physitians, cured by King *William* as appeared, by miracle, he being so godly a Prince, who gave fair possessions to many Abbeys, and erected the Bishops See of *Ardgile*, with sufficient Lands, and came to *Bertha*, where he remained not long, but there chanced such an inundation of two Rivers, *Tay* and *Almond*, that through violence of the streams, the Town Walls were born down, and many people drowned. The Castle demolished, (King *William* narowly escaping

Haddingtoun Abbey founded.

Alectum, now Dundee. The Abbey of Lundors founded.

escaping with his wife and children) his young Son and Nurse perished, and sundry others. He founded and builded the Town called *Perth*, and granted sundry great priviledges thereunto, now called St. *Johns* town. The King continuing in peace, died the 49. year of his raign, and was buried in *Aberbrothick*.

Perth founded with ample priviledges.

94. *Alexander* 2. succeeded his father in the year of the world, 5114. in the year of Chaist, 1214. after the raign, 1544. a valiant and good King, and severe justiciar: he pacified all Rebellion in his Realm; he agreed with King *Henry* of *England*, and married his sister, retaining *Northumberland*, *Westmerland*, *Cumber* and *Huntingtown*, and King *Alexanders* two sisters were married unto two great Princes of *England*. He past into *France*, and renewed the ancient band, and that neither of the Princes should receive the enemies of others Realm, nor to marry with any stranger, the one not making the other privy thereto. In the mean time *Jane* his Queen died without any succession. The next year he married at *Roxborow* *Mary* daughter to *Ingelram*, Earl of *Coucy* in *France*, of great beauty, who bare to him a son, *Alexander*, who succeeded after him: he died in peace the

The ancient League with *France* renewed & enlarged.

the 35. year of his raign, and was buried at *Melroſſe*.

Alexander tertius ſucceeded his father in the year of the world, 5219. in the year of Chriſt, 1249. after the raign, 1579. a good young Prince, being at his Coronation nine years of age. After that, the King of *England* and *Scotland*, with their Nobles, conveened in *York*, where King *Henry* the thirds daughter of *England*, *Margaret*, was married to King *Alexander* of *Scotland*. Enduring his tender age, the Realm of *Scotland* was well governed by his Nobles, he coming to perfect age, willing to execute Juſtice, ſummoned the Earles of *Menteith*, *Athole* and *Buchquhan*, and the Lord of *Strabogie*, which were all of the name of *Cummings*, and for non-compearance, denounced them Rebels. They with their aſſiſtants, being a great number, becauſe there were of the ſame name (by the aforeſaid Lords) thirty Knights and landed men, impriſoned the King in *Striviling* a certain ſpace. King *Acho* of *Norway* came into the Iſles with many *Danes*. King *Alexander* to reſiſt him, came with a great Army, there followed a dangerous and cruel battel, long with uncertain victory: at laſt, the *Danes* being vanquiſhed, and four and twenty twouſand of them kil-

95.

The King impriſoned by the *Cummings*.

24000. *Danes* killed.

led,

led, *Acho* fled to his ships: his whole Navy by tempestuous storms being spoiled, returned with four ships left of his whole Fleet into *Norway*. Then after, his son *Magnus* renouncing all title to the Isles, contracted his son *Hanigo* (to be married with King *Alexanders* daughter one year of age) at their both perfect age. About this time lived that notable Outlaw *Robin Hood*, an English man, with his fellow *Little John*, a Scottish man, of whom are many fables and merry jests. At this time *Alexander*, Earl of *Carrick*, past to the Holy-land, having a daughter, *Martha*, who succeeded in his heritage, married a Noble man, *Rorbert Bruce*, son and heir to *Roberrt Bruce* Lord of *Anandale* in *Scotland*, and Lord of *Cleveland* in *England*. This *Martha* aforesaid, inheritrix of *Carrick*, in the third year bare the Noble and invincible Champion, *Robert Bruce*, King of *Scotland*: *Margaret*, Sister to King *Henry* the third of *England* bare to King *Alexander* two sons, Prince *Alexander* and *David*, and one daughter *Margaret*, married unto *Hanigo*, *Magnus* son, King of *Norway*, who bare to him *Margaret*, called the Mayden of *Norway*. In this time dyed *David*, King *Alexanders* second son. King *Alexander*, with his Queen being at

Robin Hood & little John.

The valiant King Robert Bruce born.

at *London*, at the Coronation of King *Edward* the first, there was a *Norman* in King *Edwards* Court, of passing strength, overthowing all men in wrestling, till at length a *Scottish* man of *Rosse*, descended of Noble parantage, called *Ferquhard*, vanquished him, to his great praise. King *Alexander* in reward of so worthy a deed, done in the presence of so honourable an assembly, gave unto him the Earldom of *Rosse* for ever, of whom descended lineally five Earles, the 6. Earl was named *William Rosse*, (alias) *Lesly*, in whose son, the seventh Earl failed the dignity of that house, for want of succession. *Alexander* the Prince was married at *Roxburgh*, unto the Earl of *Flanders* daughter, whereat many of the Nobles of *Scotland* and *England* were present for the time. The third year after, Prince *Alexander* dyed at *Lundors*, the 20. year of his age, to the great lamentation of the whole Realm; for in him failed the whole succession of King *Alexander* the third (except the Maiden of *Norway* who was gotten on his daughter *Margaret* before rehearsed. King *Alexander*, by counsel of his Nobles (after the death of the first Queen) married *Joleta* the Earl of *Drux* daughter in *France*, by whom he had no succession.

Original of the Earles of Rosse.

ceſſion. He builded the croſſe Church of *Pebles*. In his time came the Peſtilence firſt in *Scotland*. He died of a fall off his horſe, over the Weſt Craig at *Kinghorn*, the 37 year of his raign, and was buried in *Dumfermling*. The day before the Kings death, the Earl of *March*, demanded of one *Thomas Rymer*, what weather ſhould be to morrow, *Thomas* anſwered, that on the morrow before noon, there ſhall blow the greateſt wind that ever was heard in *Scotland*. On the morrow being almoſt noon, (the air appearing calm) the Earl ſent for the ſaid *Thomas*, and reproving him, ſaid, there was no appearance. *Thomas* anſwering, yet noon is not paſt. immediately cometh a Poſt, and ſheweth that the King was fallen and killed, Then *Thomas* ſaid to the Earl, this is the wind that ſhall blow, to the great calamity of all *Scotland*. After the death of King *Alexander* the third, the Realm was governed by ſix Regents: for the ſouth ſide of Forth, *Robert* Archbiſhop of *Glaſgow*, *John Cumming*, and *John* the great Steward of *Scotland*. For the north ſide of Forth, *William Fraſer*, Archbiſhop of Saint *Andrews*, *Makduffe*, Earl of *Fife*, *John Cumming* Earl of *Buchquhan*: they governed the ſpace of 7. years. During which time,

The firſt beginning of the peſtilence in *Scotland*.

The King dyed of a fall off his horſe.

Thomas Erſiltoun, or the *Rymer*.

Six Regents in *Scotland*.

Edward

Edward the first, King of *England*, sent his Ambassadours into *Scotland*, for marriage of the Maiden of *Norway* aforesaid. The Nobles of *Scotland* being agreed in all points, with the said *Edward* (surnamed *Longshanks*) the Ambassadours of *Scotland* directed to bring the Maiden of *Norway*, the right Inheretrix of *Scotland* with them: before their arriving, she was departed this present life: by means whereof, great contention arose between *Robert Bruce* and *John Baliol*: the deciding of the said matter was by the Nobles of *Scotland* (unwisely) referred to the said King *Edward*.

96. *Johannes Baliollus* was preferred before *Robert Bruce*, by King *Edward* (surnamed *Longshanks*) who being elected judge in the foresaid controversie, admitted him King with condition that the said *Baliol* should acknowledge him for his Superiour; which condition (refused by *Robert Bruce*) he as an avaricious unworthy man received, and began to raign in the year of the world, 5263. in the year of Christ 1293. after the raign 1923. A vain glorious man, little respecting the good of his Country: in the 4. year he was expelled by the aforesaid King *Edward*, into *France*, where he died long after in exile, *Scotland*

land being without King or Governour for the ſpace of 9. years. During which time, King *Edward* cruelly oppreſſed the Land, deſtroyed the whole ancient Monuments, & ſhed much innocent blood. About this time *William Wallace* ſon to Sir *Andrew Wallace* of Craigy knight, of hudge ſtature & marvellous ſtrength of body, with good knowledge and skill in War-like enterpriſes, and alſo ſuch hardineſſe of ſtomack, in attempting all manner of dangerous exploits, that his match was not any where lightly to be found: he bare inward hate againſt the *Engliſh* Nation: when the fame of his worthy Acts was notified, many Nobles and Commons were ready to aſſiſt him: therefore he was choſen Governour under the *Baliol*, to deliver the Realm from the bondage of *England*. At this time many Abbeys and ſpiritual benefices were in *Engliſhmens* hands, which he by commiſſion of the Archbiſhop of S. Andrews avoided, and put forth of all parts, and receiving the whole Army that was under the conduct of *John Cumming*. Earl of *Buchquhan*, he conquered many Caſtles, Forts & Strenths out of *Engliſhmens* hands. King *Edward* being in *France*, hearing hereof, ſent his Lievtenant *Hugh Craſſingham*, with a great Army into *Scotland*, where

William Wallace *a worthy Champion Governour of* Scotland.

William

William Wallace encountering him at *Striviling* Bridge, killed the ſaid *Craſſingham* with the moſt part of his Army, many being drowned, and few eſcaping away with life. Great dearth being in *Scotland*, he gathered a mighty Army, and paſt into *Northumberland*, waſting and ſpoyling the Countrie to *Newcaſtle*: for he with his Army remained in *England* almoſt the whole Winter, from the Feaſt of all Saints, until Candlemas, living upon the ſpoile of *Engliſhmens* goods. King *Edward* being in *France*, hearing the deeds of *Wallace*, ſent his Ambaſſadour, for menacing him that he had invaded his Realm, which he durſt not have done, if he had been at home: *Wallace* anſwered, that he had taken the advantage, as he had done in the wrongful conqueſt of *Scotland* (he being choſen by the Nobles as indifferent judge:) And further, ſent word unto King *Edward*, that (if God fortune him to live) he purpoſed to hold his Eaſter in *England*: and comming with an Army of thirty thouſand valiant men into *England* at the appointed time, King *Edward* was ready with an Army of threeſcore thouſand upon Staines Moore to give them battel. Being ready to joyn, the *Engliſhmen* drew back, having at that time no

Wallace killed Craſſingham and his Army at Striviling Bridge.

Wallace commeth again into England.

no luſt to fight, as appeared: the *Scots* ſeeing them draw back, would have followed; but *Wallace* fearing deceit, ſtayed them, and returned (with infinite ſpoil and bootyes, gotten in that journey) into *Scotland*. King *Edward* being advertiſed that *Wallace* was greatly envied by the *Cummings* and *Robert. la Bruce*, raiſed a great Army and came to *Falkirk*: and *Wallace* not knowing of any deceit, raiſed a great Army to reſiſt, being in ſight of the *Engliſhmen*: there began a great contention for the leading of the Vanguard, and by their own miſgovernance, many Noblemen were killed: *Robert Bruce* was againſt the *Scottiſhmen* that day. Shortly then after *Wallace* came, and renounced in *Perth* the Government, and alſo refuſed great and large offers of King *Edward*, to be his ſubject, and true man: for he remembred his ſcool leſſon, which was this.

The battell of *Falkirk*.

Dico tibi verum, libertas optima rerum,
Nunquam ſervilo ſub nexa vivito fili.

My ſon (I ſay) freedom is beſt,
Then never yeeld to thrals arreſt.

John Cumming and *Simon Fraſer* being admitted Governours, King *Edward* ſent

sent a great Army to *Perth*, subduing the Countrey. The aforesaid Governours raised an Army of eight thousand valiant men. King *Edward* sent with *Ralph Comfray* thirty thousand men, dividing them in three Armies, to passe in three sundry parts through the countrey, and to meet at *Rosling*. The Governours aforesaid, encounnering with the first ten thousand, defeated them; and so at three sundry times, in one day, the *Scots* obtained the victory. King *Edward* impatient hereof, gathered a mighty Army of sundry Nations, and subdued with great cruelty the most part of the *Scottish* Nation. At this time began the Surname of *Forbes*, then being called *Alexander Boyes*, for killing a Beare by singular manhood. About this time was *William Wallace*, traiterously betrayed by Sir *John Menteith*, at *Glasgow*, and delivered to King *Edward*: and being brought to *London*, was cruelly executed in *Smithfield*. King *Edward* accused *Robert Bruce* of a Contract made betwixt him and *John Cumming*: and he stoutly denying the same, was advertised by the Earl of *Gloceſter* of the Kings displeasure, causing a Smith to shooe his horses backward, in the winter, the ground being covered with snow, he came into *Scotland*, howbeit he

The *Scots* victorious thrice in one day.

Original of the *Forbes*.

Wallace betrayed and cruelly executed in *Smithfield*.

he was ſharply purſued: and meeting with his brother and ſome friends, and being advertiſed that the *Cumming* was in the Fryers at *Dumfries*, after hard communing, he ſuddenly killed him, wherethrough he purchaſed many enemies, both *Engliſhmen* and *Scotiſhmen*, and was hardly purſued, eſpecially by the *Cummings*, being then very potent and rich, and a great number of them.

The Cumming killed.

97. *Robertus Bruſſius*, Nephew to *Iſabel*, ſecond daughter to *David*, Earl of *Huntington*, King *Williams* brother, began his raign, in the year of the world, 5276. in the year of Chriſt, 1306. after the raign, 1636. a valiant King, good and wiſe, (in his beginning ſubject to great affliction and perſecution) His Queen was taken and detained priſoner, untill the battel of *Bannockſburn*: his three brothers, *Niged*, *Thomas* and *Alexander*, with many other Noblemen and Gentlemen of King *Roberts* ſide, were executed at *Carleil* and *Berwick*: but being aſſiſted by the Earl of *Lennox*, and *Gilbert Hay*, and ſpecially by *James Dowglaſs*, a valiant man, (and Couſen to *Willam Lamberten* Archbiſhop of S. *Andrews*) took all his gold and horſes, (the Biſhop being privy thereto) with ſundry young valiant men of his opinion, who remained with the ſaid King *Robert*

Robert, both in Wars and Peace, to the end of his life. Of this *James Dowglass* descended the valiant and illuster surname of *Dowglas*, the sure target and defence of *Scotland*, as these old Verses shew. *Original of the ancient and noble valiant surname of Dowglas.*

So many good as of the Dowglasse *hath been,*
Of one Surname was never in Scotland *seen.*

King *Robert* having vanquished King *Edward* the 2. of *Carnarven*, being of sundry Nations, of horse and foot three hundred thousand Warriours, and King *Robert* not abov thirty thousand, old, well exercised valiant men, at the battell of *Bannockburn*, delivered *Scotland* free from all servitude of *England*, all *Englishmen* being expelled out of the Land. He married first *Isabel* daughter to the Earl of *Mar*, who bare to him *Margery*, married to *Walter* the great Steward of *Scotland*; after her death, he married the daughter of *Haymerus de Burck* Earl of *Hultonia*, or *Hulster* in *Ireland*; who bare to him *David* the Prince, *Margaret* Countesse of *Sudderland*, and *Mawde* that dyed young. *John Baliol* transferred his right of the Crown of *Scotland* unto King *Robert* and his Heirs. King *Robert* rewarded *Robert Fleming* (who assisted him in killing of *The battel of Bannockburn.*

the

the *Cumming*) with the lands of *Cumberland*, then belonging to the *Cumming*. Also two Knights of *Brabant*, being first in the *English* Camp, and moved at some reproachfull words spoken against King *Robert*, being sent to King *Roberts* Camp by King *Edward*, were highly rewarded by King *Robert*: who returning to *Antwerp* builded the goodly house, called *Scotland*, causing the *Scottish* Armes, with the picture of the *Bruce*, to be set up therein; and appointed it a house for the *Scottish* Nation, as may appear unto this day. In this time *Hamton*, an *English* man, descended of Noble parentage, for killing of one *Spencer*, came into *Scotland*, and was courteously received by King *Robert*, who rewarded him with the Lands of *Cadyow*, whose posterity is spred in great number, now called *Hamiltons*, endowed with great honour and riches: King *Robert* dyed at *Cardrose* the 24. year of his raign, and was buried in *Dumfermling*. After this time Sir *Iames Dowglas* (as most worthy Champion) was chosen by the Nobles to passe with King *Roberts* heart to *Jerusalem*, and there to cause the same to be buried within the Temple beside the Sepulcher of our Lord, conform to the said Kings direction, because he had avouched or vowed

The *Scottish* house in *Antwerp* builded.

Original of the Noble name of *Hamiltons*.

King *Roberts* hearr carried to *Jerusalem* by *James Dowglas*.

vowed, to have past with a great Army in defence of the Christian Faith, against the *Turks* and *Sarazens* (if he had not been hindered or stayed by Wars at home) and now prevented by death: Sir *James Dowglass* willingly obeyed, as he that most faithfully had served King *Robert* in his life, and inclosing his heart in a case of gold, enbalmed with sweet Spices and precious Ointments, accompanied with Sir *William Sinclair*, and Sir *Robert Logan*, with many other noble and valiant men, past and buried the said heart with great reverence and solemnity at the place appointed: therefore the *Dowglasse* bears the bloody heart in their Arms or Coat. Thereafter, Sir *James Dowglasse* with his Noble and valiant men, accompanied with other Christian Princes then present, many times obtained great victory against the *Turks* and *Sarazens*: so that by his often victories he purchased great honour to the Christian name: he purposing to return home, by tempestuous winds was compelled to land in *Spain*, upon the borders of *Granad*, where he assisted the King of *Aragon* in his Wars against the *Sarazens*, obtained great victories. At last (being negligent of himself) was inclosed with an ambushment, purposely laid for him

by

by the *Sarazens*: he and his moſt valiantly defending, were vanquiſht and killed, with all his Nobles and valiant men. Thus ended the Noble and valiant *Dowglaſs*, one of the moſt worthy and renowned Knights that was in his dayes. It is Chronicled that he was victorious againſt the *Turks* and *Sarazens* thirteen times, and againſt *Engliſhmen* in battel, fifty ſeven times. In memory of the *Dowglaſs*, in our time there was a Port or Gate in *Danskin*, called the *Dowglaſſe* Port, now reedified ſumptuouſly (called the Hochindure) the high Port: alſo there are ſundry Earls in the Eaſtern parts of that name, and ſpecially one, was called Grave or Earl *Scotus*, a great Nicromancer, his title was *Ieronimus Scotus*, Grave or Earl of *Dowglaſs*: his brethren dwelt in *Italy*.

98. *David Bruſſius* ſucceeded his father in the year of the world 5300. in the year of Chriſt 1330. after the raign 1660. A good Prince, ſubject to much affliction in his youth, he being ſeven years of age, the Earl of *Murray*, *Thomas Randal*, a ſevere Juſticiar, and a very valiant man, was continued Governour, for he ruled all *Scotland* the laſt four years of King *Roberts* raign, under whoſe government the Realm of *Scotland* flouriſhed in wealth and riches:

(for

(for the Rush-bush keeped the Cow.) King *Edward* of *England* advertised hereof, envying the prosperous estate of the *Scots*, he thought good to attempt that by sleight, which he could not do by force: and finding a Monk fit for this purpose, who did promise to poyson the aforesaid Governour, the Monk fayned himself to be a Physicioner, and to cure the Stone and Gravel, (wherewith the Governour was sore vexed) and being in credit with the Earl, at last he poysoned him; howbeit, at the first it took no effect. The Monk returning to King *Edward*, shewed him how he had poysoned the Governour: who immediatly raising a great Army, came to the Borders: the Earl advertised hereof, raised a great power; and though he was not able to ride nor go, he was carried in a Litter. King *Edward* hearing that the Earl was in person there (contrary to his expectation) sent a Herauld to the Earl to intreat for a counterfeit peace: the Governour finding himself very weak, and hearing of the Heraulds coming, arrayed himself in sumptuous apparel, that it might appear, he was rather recovered, then otherwise weak and feeble, and giving a sharp and bold answer to the Herauld, he gave him also his costly apparel.

parel. King *Edward* expected the returning of the Herauld, who reporting that the Governour was in health, returned and dimitted his Army, & caused the Monk to be burnt, for deceiving of his Prince. The Governour returning home, deceased at *Musselburgh*, and was buried at *Dumfermling*, *Anno* 1331. After his death *Patrick* Earl of *March*, and *David* Earl of *Marr* were chosen Governours. *Edward Baliol*, assisted by King *Edward*, and by many *Scottishmen* fugitives in *England* (promised to hold the Crown of the said King *Edward*) entred *Scotland* by Sea, accompanied with the Lord *Stafford*, and diverse other Captains. Notwithstanding the contract of marriage past betwixt King *David* and King *Edwards* sister. The Earls of *Marr* and *March*, Governours, raised two mighty Armies to resist the *Baliol*: the *Baliol* came near the water of *Erne*, and the Earl of *Marr* encamped within sight of the *English* Army; and seeing their small number, did take small regard of himself: the *Baliol* in the night passed the water of *Erne*, and having intelligence of the foord, by a stake set up of purpose, he entred the Earl of *Marrs* Camp, and killed him in his bed, with many other Nobles, and especially *Robert*

Bruce

Bruce Earl of *Carrick*, *Alexander Fraſer* Knight, *William Hay*, Conſtable of *Scotland*, with all his Linage, ſo wholly, that had not his wife been great bellyed, and afterward delivered of a ſon, all his ſurname had been utterly extinguiſhed: alſo *Robert Keith*, Marſhall, with ſundry other Noblemen and Commons, and many other were taken. The *Baliol* paſt immediatly and beſieged *Perth*, and quickly entered it by force. The Earl of *March* the other Governour, being incamped at *Ochterarder*, and hearing of the death of the Earl of *Mar*, and the winning of the Towne of *Perth*, came with his Army and beſieged the ſaid towne, and filled the ditches, that if he had given the aſſault, he might have entered: he ſuddenly raiſed his Camp, to the great dammage of the whole Nation.

Edwardus Baliolus ſon to *John Baliol*, 99.
aſſiſted by King *Edward* the 3. uſurped the Crown, the year of the world, 5302. in the year of Chriſt, 1332. after the raign, 1662. The King being in *Perth*, the parties that favoured King *David Bruce*, beſieged him: whereupon, the Lord *Maxwell*, with them of *Galloway*, invaded the Lands of them that did beſiege the *Baliol*: wherefore Earl *Patrick* the new Earl of *Murray*, with the Lord

Andrew Murray, and Lord *Archbald Dowglaſſe*, entered *Galloway*, and deſtroyed all the Countrey with fire and ſword. The King *Baliol* fortified the Town of *Perth*, and appointed the Earl of *Fiſſe* to the keeping thereof. The ſons of them that were killed at the battel of *Duppling*, *Robert Keith*, *Alexander Lindſay*, *James* and *Simon Fraſer* won *Perth*, in the third Month after they had laid ſiege thereunto, and taking the Earl of *Fiſſe*, committed him to the Caſtle of *Kildrummy*. *Andrew Murray* of *Tullybarden* was beheaded. The Town being won, was put to the keeping of *John Lindſey*: thereafter *John Randall* Earl of Murray, ſon to Earl *Thomas* (of famous memory) and *Archbald Dowglaſſe*, Earl of *Galloway*, and brother to *James Dowglaſſe*, killed in *Spain*, with *Simon Fraſer* and others, gathered a great Army, and came with the ſame againſt the *Baliol*, and vanquiſhed him, killed his Nobles, and took many priſoners. After this victory, *Andrew Murray*, a man of great puiſſance and poſſeſſions, was choſen to be Governour with the Earl of *March*. Theſe two Governours hearing that the King of *England* was intended to invade *Scotland* with a great Army, ſent Sir *Alexander Seytoun* to *Barwick*, with other

other Gentlemen, for defence thereof: The new Governour, *Andrew Murray*, in a Skirmish which he made at the Bridge of *Rocksborough*, pursuing over sharply in the chase, was inclosed and taken ere he could be rescued. At the same time *William Dowglasse*, Lord of *Liddesdale*, named for his manhood, The Flowre of Chivalrie, son to Sir *James Dowglass*, oft before mentioned, fought with the *Englishmen* in *Anandale*, where himself was taken, and his people discomfited. Both these Noblemen, thus taken prisoners, were detained long in captivity, and then ransomed for a great sum of Gold. The Realm being thus devided, the one part assisting the *Baliol*, the other assisting King *David*. King *Edward* of *England* judging it a fit time for him to make a full conquest of *Scotland*, raised a mighty Army both of *Englishmen* and Strangers. The *Scottish* Nobles sent the Earl of *Muray* into *France* to King *David* to purchase aid of the *French* King: in the mean time, the King of *England* besieged *Barwick*, which was mightily defended by the *Scots*: at which time, *Archbald Dowglass* was chosen Governour in the place of *Andrew Murray*, who raising a mighty Army, past to the borders of *England*, so to withdraw King

Edward from the ſiege of *Berwick*. King *Edward* advertiſed hereof, ſent a Meſſenger to *Alexander Seatoun*, Captain of the town, to deliver the town preſently into his hands, or elſe he would hang his two ſons whom he had in his hands. Sir *Alexander* refuſed: his two ſons were hanged. Then the Governour *Archibald Dowglaſſe* came with an Army into *Northumberland*, where a cruel battel was foughten on *Halidon*-hill, and the Governour killed, with many Nobles; and then *Berwick* was rendered, and *Edward Baliol* eſtabliſhed King, and ſought by all means to have gotten *Robert Stewart* in his hands: for he knew he had (next unto King *David*) title to the Crown: he being of the age of fifteen years, was conveyed to *Dumbreyton*, and received by *Malcolm Fleming* Captain thereof. King *Edward* prepared an Army both by Sea and Land, to enter into *Scotland*; but the moſt part of his ſhips periſhed in *Forth*. The King returning with the *Baliol* into *England*, left *David Cumming*, Earl of *Athole*, Governour in his place, who ſeized upon all the lands in *Murray* and *Buchan*, pertaining to *Robert Stewart*, and confiſcated all the goods pertaining to the ſaid *Stewarts* friends. *Robert Stewart* with the help

of

of *Dungal Cambel* of *Lochhowel*, took the Castle of *Dunnune*, and killed all the *Englishmen* therein: and assisted with the Commons of *Bute* and *Arran*, he killed *Allan Lyle* Sheriff of *Bute*: he granted great priviledges to the inhabitants of *Bute* and *Arran*. There came to him at that time *Thomas Bruce*, Earl of *Carrick*. The Earl of *Murray* came forth of *France*, and landed at *Dumbreyton*: and passing further with their support, reduced much of the Country to the obeysance of King *David*, and chased the Earl of *Athole* Governour aforesaid to the mountains. About the time, was Sir *William Dowglasse* and *Andrew Murray*, being three years in captivity ransomed, and came home: at their coming to *Edinburgh*, where the Nobles were assembled, they elected the Earl of *Murray* and *Robert Stewart* Governours. Many revolted to King *David*, as *Alexander Ramsay*, a skilfull Warriour, *Laurence Preston*, *John Herring*, and *John Haliburton* Knight. The King of *England* invaded *Scotland* with a great Army of 180. ships, losing many of them by storm. The King with the *Baliol* came with 50000. men to *Perth*, the Earl of *Athole* revolted from King *David*. The Earl of *Namure*, (or as some hold, *Gilder*) came with an Army

Rob. Stewart & the Earl of *Murray* Governour.

The Earl *Gilder* vanquisht

help King *Edward*. He was vanquished by the Governours upon the Borrowmoor of *Edinburgh*, and convoyed by the Earl of *Murray* Governour, to the Borders.

The Governour taken.

The Governour was taken by a privy Ambushment laid purposely for him, and brought to King *Edward*. *David Cumming* Earl of *Athole*, was chosen Governour for the *Baliol*, who exercised great cruelty. *Patrick Dumbar* Earl of *March*, Sir *Andrew Murray*, and Sir *William Dowglas* raised a great power to represse the Earl of *Athole*; he lying at the siege of *Kildrummy*, gave them a sore battel in the Forrest of *Kilblain*, and had gotten the victory, had not *John Craig* Captain of *Kildrummy*, with 300. fresh men, come to their support, they being 1100. obtained the victory against the said Earl, and killed him, he being about 3000. and took many prisoners.

The Earl of *Athole* killed.

After this battel, Sir *Andrew Murray* was again chosen Governour, in the Earl of *Murrayes* place. The new Governour besieged the Castle of *Cowper*: but hearing that the *Cummings* and *Englishmen* were rising in the North, he came with a great Army, obtaining victory, reduced all the North to King *Davids* obedience; and winning the Castle of *Dongard*, expelled all *Englishmen* out of the North. He besieged

Sir *Andrew Murray* againe Governour.

beſieged the Caſtle of *Lochindoris*, wherein the Counteſſe of *Athole* was. King *Edward* came with 40000. men, & relieved her, and with bloody ſword came through *Murray-land*, and burnt *Aberdene*: and coming to *Perth*, he cauſed the walls to be re-edified. King *Edward* returning again into *England*, the Governour came from the Mountains, and wan the Caſtle of *Kinclevin*, demoliſhing it. He raiſed a great Army, aſſiſted by them of *Murray-land*, *Mar* and *Buchquhan*, and fought a great battel againſt *Engliſhmen* and *Cumings*, at *Panmoor* in *Angus*, obtaining a great victory, with hudge ſlaughter of Noblemen, with many priſoners. Thereafter he paſt through *Angus* and *Fife*, overthrowing the Caſtles there, with the Caſtle of *Lucres* (*Cowper* Caſtle excepted.) King *Edward* hearing hereof, ſent two great Armies into *Scotland*: the firſt being led by *William Talboyes*, a Nobleman: he was encountered by *William Keith*, and vanquiſht, with his Army, and he taken priſoner. The other Army was led by *Richard Mountfoord*, with whom *Laurence Preſton* and *William Gordon* met, and giving him battel, killed him, with moſt part of his Army. About this time, Sir *William Montagew*, Earl of *Salisbury*, and the Earl

Aberdene burnt.
Perth re-edified.
The battel at *Panmoor*
The *Engliſh* Armies vanquiſht

of *Arundell* came into *Scotland* with a great Army, and beſieged the Caſtle of *Dumbar* 22. weeks, wherein was black *Anges*, the Counteſſe, who defended the ſame valiantly. One time, the Engine called the Sow, brought againſt the Caſtle, ſhe ſaid merrily, except *Engliſhmen* kept their Sow better, ſhe would make her to caſt her Pigs. The foreſaid Earls, being forced, left the ſiege and departed. The Caſtle of *Cowper* was left void by the Souldiers, who hiring a Ship to paſſe into *England*, periſhed all upon ſand bed. About this time, *William Dowglaſſe* came ſecretly to *Edinburgh*, and killed 400. *Engliſhmen*, ſnorting aſleep. Not long after, *Andrew Murray* Governour, deceaſed, to the great dammage of the Commonwealth, and was buried in *Roiſmarky*, *Anno* 1338. King *Edward* falling in warr with *France*, left the purſuit of *Scotland*. *William Dowglaſſe* having but 40. men, fought at the *Craigens* with Sir *John Striviling*, being about 500. men. Thereafter he wan the Caſtle of *Hermitage*, killing all that were within it. The next year he fought five times in one day with Sir *Laurence Abernethie* principal Captain under the *Baliol*: and being put to worſe at four times, at the fifth time he vanquiſht his enemies, and

Dumbar beſieged.

Sir *Andrew Murray* Governour died.

and took the ſaid Captain priſoner, and ſent him to *Dumbreyton*. The ſaid *William Dowglaſſe* being highly commended for his worthy enterprizes, was ſent into *France* to King *David*, by *Robert Stewart*, then ſole Governour, who raiſing a mighty Army, beſieged *Perth*, 10. weeks, loſing more then they wan, the Town being fiercely defended by *Engliſhmen*, and being almoſt out of hope to win the town, Sir *William Dowglaſſe* arrived in *Tay*. Not long after, the town was rendered to the Governour, and alſo the Caſtle of *Striviling*. At this time *Edward Baliol* fled into *England*. The Caſtle of *Edinburgh* was won by great policy by Sir *William Dowglaſſe*, *William Bullock*, *Walter Fraſer*, and *John Sandlands*, all valiant Knights. The Realm of *Scotland* being clearly recovered out of *Engliſhmens* hands, King *David* with his Queen *Jean*, arrived ſafely, with many *Scots* and *Frenchmen*, at *Innerberwy*. At this time, Sir *Alexander Ramſay* of *Dalhouſie*, one of the moſt valiant knights in his dayes, gathered a great power, & paſt into *England*, and in a great battel killed many *Engliſhmen*, & took the Earl of *Saliſbury* and the Captain of *Roxburgh* priſoners, and aſſaulting *Roxburgh* wan it by great force: wherefore the King made him

Perth beſieged and won.

The Caſtle of *Edinburgh* won by policy

The Earl of *Saliſbury* taken priſoner by Sir *Alexander Ramſay*.

tain thereof, together with the Sheriffwick of *Tiviotdale*: whereat Sir *William Dowglaſſe* was diſpleaſed, and apprehending him in the Church of *Hawick*, put him in priſon in *Hermitage*, where he died in great miſery. The King being ſore offended hereat, Sir *William Dowglaſs* fled to the Mountains: at laſt he was by *Robert Stewart* reconciled with the King, and his Lands reſtored. The Earl of *Saliſbury* was exchanged for the Earl of *Murray*; King *David* called a Parliament at *Perth*, wherein he liberally rewarded the ſons and friends of them that were killed at the battel of *Duppling*, and many others that had done any vaſſallage againſt their enemies. The King made ſundry rodes in *England*. At this time, *Calice* was beſieged by King *Edward*: wherefore there came Ambaſſadours from *France*, and from the King of *England*, with large proffers, which (unwiſely) were refuſed: whereupon King *David* raiſed a great Army, and paſt into *Northumberland*, againſt whom, came the Earl thereof, with a mighty Army, the battel was cruelly ſoughten on all hands, at laſt, *Robert Stewart* and the Earl of *March* ſounded the retreat, in purpoſe to have taken advantage of a little Mount. This was the occaſion, that *Engliſhmen* com-

A Parliament at *Perth*.

ming

ming fiercely upon the mid battel, wherein the King valiantly fighting, and were loth to be taken, but rather would have foughten to death, seeing so many of his Nobles killed: at length he was taken, with the Earl of *Dowglasse*, *Fife*, *Sudderland*, *Wigtoun* and *Menteith*, and many Nobles killed at this lamentable battel of *Durham*. The next year, the *Baliol* with the Earl of *Northumberland* came into *Scotland* with a great Army, and used great cruelty. *Robert Stewart* was chosen Governour: then a great Pest came the second time into *Scotland*. Then after, there were men of war sent by the *French* King, with 10000 crowns: whereupon the Earl of *March*, Sir *William Dowglas*, and Sir *Alexander Ramsay* of *Dalhousie*, entering *England* with a great Army, killing many, and taking many prisoners, besieging the town of *Berwick*, won it with the losse of *Thomas Vaus*. *Andrew Scot* of *Balwery*, *John Gordon*, *William Sinclair*, *Thomas Preston* and *Alexander Mowbray*, all valiant Knights. On the *English* side were many killed, with *Alexander Ogle* Captain, and the Earl of *Northumberlands* brother. The Castle being defended, King *Edward* came to release it, and caused to repair the walls, & used great cruelty against the people with burning,

King *David* taken at *Durham* 1336.

The second Pest.

Barwick won.

so

The burnt Candlemas

so that this time was called the burnt Candlemasse. At this time was King *John* of *France* taken at *Poytiers*, by *Edward* the black Prince. At Christmas the King of *England* sat betwixt two

Two captive Kings

captive Kings. After King *Davids* 11. years captivity, he being ransomed returned to *Scotland*, and called a Parliament, and because the sounding of the Retreat by the Earl of *March* and *Robert Stewart*, at the battel of *Durham*, was occasion of the losse of the Field, he annulled the Act made to the said *Robert*, anent the Crown, and ordained the Earl of *Sutherlands* son *John*, gotten upon his youngest Sister *Jean*, to be Heir apparent to the Crown: whereupon the Earl of *Southerland* gave the most part of his Lands to the *Hayes*, *Sinclares*, *Ogilvies* and *Gordons*; he was disappointed: for his son *John*, being Pledge in *England* for the Kings ransome, died in *England*. *Robert Stewart*

Robert Stewart Heir apparent.

was reconciled, and made again Heir apparant. The King called a Counsel, and according to his promise, propounded to his Nobles, If they would be content, after his death (without Heirs gotten of his body) to have the *King of Englands* son and his Heirs to succeed to the Crown. The Nobles all answered, so long as they were able to

bear

bear Armour or weapon they would never consent. Which answer pleased the King exceedingly; for there-through he was discharged of his promise made to King *Edward*. He repaired many Strengths, and caused to be builded *Davids* Tower in *Edinburgh*; he repressed sundry rebellions. King *David* (not past 9. years of age) was convoyed over into *France*, with Queen *Jane* (afterward his wife) where he remained nine years, and was detained prisoner in *England* 12. years, after he was at liberty, he married the aforesaid *Jane*, daughter to *Edward* the second, King of *England*: after her death he married *Margaret Logy*, daughter to Sir *John Logy* Knight. (The order of the Garter first invented by *Edward* the third, Anno, 1344. He purposing to have past to *Jerusalem*, provided all things necessary; but he being sick of a hot Fever, dyed in the Castle of *Edinburgh*, without Succession, the 40. year of his raign, and was buried in *Holy-roodhouse*.

The order of the Garter. King *David* preparing to go against the *Turks*, died.

The Nobles assembled at *Linlithgow* for the election of a King, the most part agreed to *Robert Stewart*: but *William* Earl of *Dowglass* came with a great power, and claimed the Crown by right of *Edward Baliol* and the *Cumming*. *Robert Stewart* being at last assisted by the

Lord Erſkine.

the Earls of *March* and *Marr*, and eſpecially by the Lord *Erskine*, being of great puiſſance, Captain of the Caſtles of *Edinburgh*, *Striviling*, and *Dumbarton*, was elected King, the Earl of *Dowglaſs* reſigning his pretended right. The King, to have the ſurer friendſhip of his Subject, the Earl, after married his eldeſt daughter *Eufame*, to *James* the Earl of *Dowglaſs* Son.

100. *Robertus Stewartus*, the firſt King of the *Stewarts*, Son to *Walter* the great *Stewart*, and *Margery Bruce*, King *Robert Bruce* his daughter, ſucceeded his Mothers Brother in the year of the world 5341. in the year of Chriſt 1371. after the raign 1701. A good, valiant, and victorious King, who had married *Eufame*, daughter to *Hugh*, Earl of *Roſſe*, who bore to him, *David* Earl of *Stratherne*, *Walter* Earl of *Athole*, and *Alexander* Earl of *Buchquhan*, Lord *Badyenoch*, and ſundry daughters, one was married to *John Dumbar* Earl of *Murray*, and another to *John Lyon*, Lord *Glames*, and after Chancellor of *Scotland*, of whom deſcended the Noble ſurname of *Lyons*, and after killed by the Earl of *Crawfurd*. Guns were firſt in uſe, which were invented by a *Germain*, *Anno* 1441. After her death, for the affection he bare to his children begotten

Guns firſt invented.

gotten before his marriage, he married *Elizabeth Mure*, daughter to Sir *Adam Mure* Knight, who had born to him *John*, after called, *Robert* the third, Earl of *Carrick*, and *Robert* Earl of *Fife*, and *Menteith*, and *Eufame*, wife to *Iames* Earl of *Dowglaſſe*. After, he called a Parliament at *Perth*, intayling the Crown to his ſons, beginning at *John*, his eldeſt ſon, (after called *Robert* the ſecond) whereunto the Nobles were ſworn. Immediatly after this time, there were ſundry Skirmiſhes done upon the Borders, by the Earls of *March* and *Murray*, and Sir *John Gordon*, who did take Sir *John Lilborn*, and *Thomas Muſgrave*, Captains of *Barwick*, priſoners: and upon the weſt Marches, Sir *John Johnſtoun* fought ſundry Skirmiſhes with the *Engliſhmen*, and obtained the victory. After this, *William* Earl of *Dowglaſſe*, came with twenty thouſand men to the Fair of *Pennire* within *England*, and ſpoiled all the goods there, & brought with them the Peſtilence, whereof many died. In revenge whereof, the *Engliſhmen* came with a great Army over *Solway*, and uſed great cruelty. In the mean time the *Scots* gathered to the number of 500. men, and ſtood at a ſtrait, and then with ſudden noiſe and clamour, as the *Engliſhmen* paſt by, they ſet

The Fair of *Pennire*.

ſet on them; and the *Engliſhmen* giving back, were drowned in the water of *Solway*. About this time, *Edward* the third, King of *England* died. *John* of *Gaunt*, Duke of *Lancaſter*, came into *Scotland*, and intreated to have a peace for 3. years: returning home, and advertiſed of the uproar of the Commons in *England*, under *Jack Straw*, he returned again into *Scotland*, and ſtayed there a while. After the peace was finiſhed, *Archibald Dowglaſs*, Lord of *Galloway*, with the aſſiſtance of the Earl of *Dowglaſſe* and *March*, laid a ſtrong ſiedge to the Caſtle of *Lochmaben*, and fought with a number of *Engliſhmen* that came out of *Carleil*, and put them to flight, and wan the foreſaid Caſtle, and razed it down to the earth. King *Richard* hearing thereof, ſent the Barron of *Grayſtock*, with a certain number of men, to fortifie *Roxburgh*: he being within a mile thereof, was taken by the Earl of *March*, and brought to *Dumbar* with all his proviſion, the ſame year after the recovery of the ſtrengths of *Tividale*, out of *Engliſhmens* hands, by the Earl of *Dowglaſſe*. He died at the Caſtle of *Dowglaſſe*, and was buried at *Melroſſe*: He was one of the moſt valianteſt men that was in his dayes. His ſon *James* ſucceeded in the Earldome

Jack Straw

Lochmaben demoliſhed.

of

of *Dowglasse*: a right fierce and valiant Knight, who by the Kings appointment passed with an Army into *England*, and spoiled the Countrey as far as *Newcastle*, but being countermanded home, he came to *Perth*, where he found the Admiral of *France*, with 240. Ships, with Warriours well provided, who remained in *Scotland*: and accompanied with the Earl of *Fife*, General of the Army, with the Earls of *Dowglass* and *March*, with *Archibald Dowglasse*, Earl of *Galloway*, entered with a great Army into *England*, and took the Castle of *Warke*, *Ford* and *Cornwall*, and did much hurt in the Countrey: and laying siege to *Roxburgh* and *Carleil*, the *Frenchmen* and *Scots* could not agree in whose names the strengths should be kept, if they were won. King *Richard* entered *Scotland* with a great Army, and passed through the *Mers* and *Lowthian* with great cruelty. After his returning into *England*, the Earls of *Fife* and *Dowglass*, with *Archibald Dowglass*, Earl of *Galloway*, entred into *England* with a great Army; and coming secretly through the water of *Solway*, came to *Cockermouth*, and brought a rich booty together in three dayes, and returned safely into *Scotland*, *William Dowglasse*, son to *Archibald Dowglasse*,

The Admiral of *France*.

A rich booty in three days.

Earl

Earl of *Galloway*, wan great fame and honour at this time: wherefore King *Robert* advanced him highly, and gave him his daughter *Gyles* in marriage, a Lady of excellent beauty. This foresaid *William Dowglass*, was a mighty Personage, and very valiant; endued with many other good qualities: he was of such strength, that whomsoever he strook, either with Mace, Sword or Spear, down he went, were he never so well armed: at one time having 800. men, he fought against 3000 *Englishmen*, of whom two hundred he slew, and brought 500. prisoners into *Scotland*, (as noted *John Fordon.*) In the year 1388. *Robert*, Earl of *Fife*, and *Archibald Dowglasse*, past into *England* with a great Army. At this time came the *Irishmen* into *Galloway*, and took a great booty: whereupon *William Dowglass*, son to the Lord of *Galloway* aforesaid, followed into *Ireland*, (assisted by his brother, the Earl of *Fife*) and burnt the town of *Carlingford*; and finding threescore ships in sundry Havens, loading 15. of them with spoil of the Town, burnt the rest: and returning home, spoiled the *Isle* of *Man*. After this, the King of *England* sent an Army into *Scotland*, who did much hurt in the *Mers*. King *Robert*, in revenge hereof, sent two great Armies

A great victory. *John Fordon.*

Carlingford burnt.

Armies into *England*: the one Army led by the Earl of *Fife*, entred *Cumberland*, and the other Army, led by the Earls of *Dowglaſs* and *March*, entered *Northumberland*, and ſpoiled and waſted to *Durham*. The two Armies met within two miles of *Newcaſtle*: the Earl of *Dowglaſſe* choſe out 10000, men to beſiege *Newcaſtle*, wherein was the Earls of *Northumberland*, with his two ſons, *Henry Hotſpur*, and *Ralph* his brother. The ſaid *Henry* requiring to fight with the Earl of *Dowglaſſe*, which requeſt the Earl granting, together they ran, being mounted on two great Courſers, with ſharp ground ſpears: The Earl of *Dowglaſs* in this encounter bare himſelf ſo well, that in the end he drave *Percy* out of his ſaddle; but he was reſcued and brought into the Town. Immediatly the *Dowglaſſe* aſſaulted the Town, and put Ladders thereto: but the *Engliſhmen* defended them well, the *Scots* were beaten back, and the *Dowglaſs* retiring, encamped at *Otterburn*. *Henry Percy* aforeſaid, following them with all ſpeed, there was a cruel battel foughten, while night ſevered them, when the Moon began to appear, they joyned again, with more malice then afore: the *Engliſhmen* fought ſo eagerly, putting the *Scots* aback, that, had not *Patrick Hepburn*,

Henry Percy vanquiſhed, by the Dowglaſſe.

The field of Otterburn.

Hepburn, with his son and others come to their help, they had been put to the worse: also the Earl of *Dowglasse* had a great Mace in his hand, that none came within his reach, but down he went. Finally, the *Scots* bare themselves so manfully, that the *Englishmen* were put to flight, and many taken prisoners, to the number of 1040. with the two *Percies*, *Henry* and *Ralph*, above 1800. killed The Earl of *Dowglasse* was thrice strucken through the body, and also mortally wounded upon the head, that immediatly he died, to the great discomfort of his whole Army, conceiving more dolour for losse of so worthy a Chiftain, then joy for gain of so great a victory: He was buried at *Melrosse* beside his father: and because he had no heirs of his body, *Archbald Dowglas* Earl of *Galloway*, succeeded in the Earldom; The next year a Parliament was called at *Perth*, wherein the Kings second son, *Robert* Earl of *Fife* was elected Governour, the King by reason of his great age of 75. years, was not able to govern. He was a valiant victorious and fortunate Prince in all his Wars; for his Governours and Captains returned alwayes with victory; he was very constant, and a great justiciar, and hearing diligently the complaints of the

The two *Percies* taken.

The Earl of *Dowglas* wounded, died, and buried.

The King a fortunate Prince of great age died.

the poor, cauſed all wrongs to be redreſt: without accidentall ſickneſſe, he dyed of great age in the Caſtle of *Dundonald*, the nintеenth year of his raign, and was buried at *Scone*.

Robertus tertius (ſirnamed *Iohn Fernyear*) ſucceeded his father in the year of the world, 5360. in the year of Chriſt 1390. after the raign, 1720. he was a modeſt and peaceable Prince: he married *Annabil* Drummond, daughter to the Knight of *Stophall*, who bare to him *David* the Prince, and *James* his ſecond ſon. About this time, *William Dowglaſſe* of *Niddiſdale*, was choſen by the Lords of *Spruce*, Admirall of a great Navy of 240. ſhips, to paſſe againſt the *Turks*; the Lord *Clifford* appealing the *Dowglas* to ſingular Combate: but afore the day appointed, he lay in wait, and killed the ſaid *Dowglaſſe*, upon the Bridge of *Danskin*, to the ſtay of that journey. At this time, the two Clans, of *Clankayes* and *Clanquhattans*, in the North Inch of *Perth*, before the King and Nobles, fought 30. for 30. with ſharpe Swords without Armour: all the *Clankayes* were killed, except one, who ſwame over *Tay*, and ſo eſcaped: 11. of the *Clanquattans* eſcaped with life, but all ſore wounded, in *Anno* 1396. The third year after, the King held a Parliament 101.

ment at *Perth*, he created his eldeſt ſon *David* (of 18 years) Duke of *Rothſay*, & *Robert* Earl of *Fife*, (Governour aforeſaid) Duke of *Albany*. Theſe were the firſt Dukes in *Scotland*. At this time (peace continuing betwixt *England* and *Scotland*) *David* Earl of *Crawford*, and the Lord *Wales* in *England*, were agreed to run certain Courſes on horſeback, with ſharp Spears for life and death, upon *London* Bridge, upon Saint *Georges* day: and running together on their mighty horſes right eagerly, yet kept they their Saddles; The people perceiving Earl *David* to ſit ſo ſtifly, cryed, the *Scottiſhman* was lockt in his Saddle: he hearing this, leapt beſide his horſe, and right deliveredly mounted up again armed, to the great wonder of the beholders. The ſecond time they ran without any hurt: but the third time the Lord *Wales* was born out of his Saddle, with a ſore fall, and evil hurt: Becauſe the Earl vanquiſhed his adverſary upon Saint *Georges* day, he founded a Chantory of ſeven Prieſts in our Ladies Church of *Dundee*. The Earl remained in *England* three months feaſting & ſporting among the Nobles, being highly commended for his great liberality. Not long after, Sir *Robert Morley*, an *Engliſhman*, came into *Scotland*

The firſt Dukes in *Scotland*.

land to try his manhood in singular battell: he vanquished *Archibald Edmonstoun* and *Hugh Wallace*; but being overcome by *Hugh Trayle* at *Berwick*, he died shortly of melancholy. King *Robert*, when he heard one of his sons was deceased in *Falkland*, by procurement of *Robert* Duke of *Almain* (who aspired to the Crown) and *James* his second son, taken prisoner in his voyage to *France*, and detained by *Englishmen*, he died of displeasure within three dayes, the 16. year of his raign, and was buried in *Paslay*, where his Queen was before buried.

Robert, Duke of *Albany*, Earl of *Fife* and *Menteith*, governed *Scotland* in the year of the world, 5376. in the year of Christ, 1406. after the raign, 1736. *James* the first being captive in *England*, a Noble and valiant Prince: he died the 14. year of his government. *PRINTING* was first invented by a *Germane*, in the City of *Mentz*, Anno 1442. In the year 1411. the Universitie of St. *Andrews* was founded, and by King *James* the first augmented with learned men. (*John Husse* was burnt for the Gospel. Duke *Murdo*, Earl of *Fife* and *Menteith*, was made Governour four years. *James* the first returning home from captivity, caused the said

Printing first invented.

The Universitie of Saint *Andrews* founded.

Murdo and his son to be executed for oppressing his Subjects.

102. *Jacobus primus* began his raign in the year of the world 5394. in the year of Christ 1424. after the raign 1754. A godly, wise, learned and victorious Prince, and a severe Justiciar: he married *Jane*, daughter to the Duke of *Somerset*, Marquesse *Dorset*, son to *John* of *Gaunt*, third son to *Edward* the third, the victorious King of *England*, who did bear to him two sons (twins) *Alexander*, who dyed shortly, and *James* the second, who succeeded his father; and six daughters, *Margaret*, wife to *Lewes* the 11. Dolphin, then after King of *France*, *Elizabeth*, Dutches of *Britain*, *Jane* Countesse of *Huntley*, *Elenor*, Dutches of *Austria*, *Mary* wife to the Lord of *Camphier*, and *Annabella*. There came with him sundry *Englishmen*, Gentlemen, and *Andrew Gray*, who by the Kings procurement married the Heretrix of *Fowles*: and so the Lordship of *Fowles* remains to the surname of *Grayes*, with many other Lands. The King held his first Parliament at *Edinburgh*. The second Parliament was holden at *Perth*, wherein many Noblemen were convict, and committed to prison, and sundry executed. The third Parliament was holden at *Striviling*, where

Original of the Noble surname of *Grayes*.

where Duke *Murdo* and his two ſons were beheaded, with *Duncan Stewart*, Earl of *Lennox*. Thereafter Queen *Jane* was delivered of two ſons at one birth, *Alexander* and *James*. *Alexander* deceaſed, and *James* ſucceeded. The fourth Parliament was holden at *Perth*, wherein *Henry Wardlaw*, Biſhop of St. *Andrews*, made a pithy Oration againſt ſurfeiting and ſuperfluous banqueting chear, wherein ſevere order was taken. The King raiſed an Army of two hundred thouſand men, and beſieged *Roxburgh* fifteen dayes. About this time, *Paul Craw*, a *Bohemian*, was burnt in St. *Andrews* for the Goſpel. The fifth Parliament was holden at *Perth*, where the Earl of *March* was diſ-inherited. The King was killed at *Perth* traiterouſly, by *Walter* Earl of *Athole*, *Robert Graham*, and their complices, who were all apprehended and cruelly tormented to death, the 13. year of his raign, after his deliverance out of *England*, and the 31. year after the death of his father: he was buried in the Charterhouſe of *Perth*, which he founded.

Roxburgh beſieged.

Paul Craw burnt.

Jacobus ſecundus, ſucceeded his father in the year of the world 5407. in the year of Chriſt 1437. after the raign 1767. (A Prince ſubject to great troubls 103.

in his youth) he married *Margaret*, daughter to *Arnuld*, Duke of *Gilder*, sisters daughter to *Charles*, surnamed *Audax*, the last Duke of *Burgundy*, who bare to him *James* 3. and *Alexander* Duke of *Albany*, who married the Earl of *Orkneys* daughter, and begat on her *Alexander*, Bishop of *Murray*: he parting with her, married in *France* the Countesse of *Boloyne*, and begat on her *John Stewart*, Duke of *Albany*, who was many years Governour of *Scotland*. The third son *John*, was Earl of *Marr*: he died in the *Canongate* without succession: the first daughter married on *Thomas Boyd*, Earl of *Arran*: after his decourting, she married the Lord of *Hamiltoun*; and by that way the house of *Hamiltoun* is decorated by the Kings blood. The King was killed at the siege of *Roxburgh*, by the slyce of a great Peece, being overcharged; and hurt the Earl of *Angus*, with sundry others: he was greatly lamented of his Subjects, being not only honoured as their King, but also greatly beloved as a father, the 24. year of his raign, and was buried at *Holy-rood-house*. After his death the Queen, a woman of a stout stomack, came with her son of 7. years of age, to the siege of the aforesaid *Roxborough*, and encouraged the Nobles

Lord *Hamiltoun* married the Kings daughter.

The stout stomack of the Queen

Nobles and Captains, that the Caſtle was won and demoliſhed, and alſo the Caſtle of *Warke*.

Jacobus tertius ſucceeded his father in the year of the world 5430. in the year of Chriſt 1460. after the raign 1790 A good Prince (corrupted with wicked Courtiers) he married *Margaret*, daughter to the King of *Denmark* (ſirnamed *Diues*) and King of *Norway*, who in his favour renounced all title that he had any manner of way to *Orkney*, *Schetland*, and the *Iſles* for ever: ſhe bare to him *Iames* the fourth, *Alexander*, Biſhop of S. *Andrews*, and Duke of *Albany*, and *Iohn* Earl of *Mar*, they died both without ſucceſſion. He made peace with King *Henry* of *England*, who (like a liberal Prince) for the favour he had received in *Scotland*, reſtored the town of *Berwick* to the King: *Thomas Cochrane*, and *William Rogers* (his perverſe Courtiers) were hanged at the bridge of *Lawder*. The King was killed at *Bannockburn* the 29 year of his raign, and was buried at *Cambuskenneth*. 104. *Cochrane and his fellows hanged at Lawder bridge.*

Jacobus quartus ſucceeded his father in the year of the world 5459. in the year of Chriſt 1489. after the raign 1819 A Noble and couragious Prince, both wiſe and godly: he made peace with *England*, and married *Margaret*, eldeſt 105.

daughter to *Henry* the seventh, King of *England*, and *Elizabeth* daughter to *Edward* 4. in whose persons the cruel Wars between the houses of *Lancaster* and *York* were pacified: the foresaid *Margaret* bare to him *James* the fifth.

The King of *Denmark* came for support.

The King of *Denmark* by division of his Lords, was constrained to seek relief in *Scotland*, being honourably received by the King, who appointed the Earl of *Arran*, with 10000. Warriours to passe with the King of *Denmark*, who restored him to his Kingdom, and returned with great honour with his Army. About this time, Sir *Anthony Darcy* Knight (*Frenchman*) named, *Le sier de la Bawty*, came through *England* to *Scotland*, to seek Feats of Armes: the Lord *Hammiltoun* fought with him in Armour, right valiantly, so that none of them lost any peece of honour. Pope *Iulius* the second sent an Ambassadour to King *Iames*, declaring him Protector & Defender of the Faith; & in sign thereof, sent to him a Diadem or Crown, wrought with flowrs of Gold, together with a Sword, having the Hilts and Scabert of gold, set with precious Stons.

The Lord *Hamiltoun* fought with a *Frenchman*

K. *James* 4. Defender of the Faith.

Bernard Stewart L. *D'obigny*.

About this time was *Bernard Stewart*, Lord *D'obigny*, President of *Tullous*, Lievtenant of the *French* men of War that came into *England* with King *Henry*

ry the 7. and assisted him valiantly in recovering of the Crown. This foresaid Lord *D'obigny* was valiant, and obtained great victories when he was the Kings Lievtenant in *Naples*: he died in *Corstorphin* in *Scotland*, where he was born. The King was killed at *Flowden* in battel, the 25. year of his raign, and was buried in *Hold-rood-house*.

Jacobus quintus succeeded his father 106.
in the year of the world, 5484. in the year of Christ, 1514. after the raign, 1844. A wise valiant Prince, and severe Justiciar; he married *Magdalen*, daughter to the King of *France*, who died shortly after: then he married *Mary* of *Lorraine*, Dutchesse of *Longevile*, daughter to *Claud* Duke of *Guise*, who bare to him two sons and one daughter, *Mary*. Master *Patrick Hamiltoun*, Abbot of *Ferne*, Doctor *Luthers* Disciple, was burnt for the Gospel. Thereafter the field of *Solway*-mos was holden; where *Oliver Sinclare* was Lievtenant, and many Noblemen taken. The King died of displeasure at *Falkland*, the 29. year of his raign, and was buried at *Holy-rood-house*.

Maria succeeded her father in the 107.
year of the world, 5513. in the year of Christ, 1543. after the raign, 3873. A Princess vertuously inclined: she mar-

Pinkie field, 1547

ried *Francis*, *Dolphin*, after King of *France*; after whose death she returned into *Scotland*, and married *Henry Stewart*, Duke of *Albany*, &c. Lord *Darley*, a comely Prince, Son to *Matthew* Earl of *Lennox* (Pronepnoy to *Henry* the 7. King of *England*) to whom she bare *Charles James* the sixth: afterwards she coming into *England*, was received with great humanity, and after she was captive, at length put to death, the 8. of *February*, 1586.

108. X. *James* the sixth his birth.

Now we come to the raign of a minor King, Crowned in his Cradle, born in a turbulent, and tempestuous time: yet he shall have the happiness to unite the long divided Kingdoms of *Britain* in such peace and quietness, as it never enjoyed from the first beginning. For although the uniter of the long divided Roses, lived in peace with the Princes his neighbours, yet his entry was by blood, where at *Bosworth* neer *Leester*, he overthrew *Richard* the third, called *Crook-back*, the usurper, who afterward married *Elizabeth*, the daughter of *Edward* the fourth, made an end of these civil Wars, and by his issue, *Margaret* his eldest daughter married to *James* the fourth, who had issue, *James* the fifth, who had issue *Mary* who was Heir to the Kingdom, and being married to

Francis

Francis the *French* King, he dying without iſſue, ſhe took to husband *Henry*, Lord *Darnley*, Son to *Matthew* Earl of *Lennox* and Lady *Margaret Dowglaſſe*, and of this *Henry* and *Mary* Queen of *Scotland*, was begotten *James* the ſixt, who was born in the Caſtle of *Edinburgh* the 15. of *June*, 1566. to the perpetual happineſſe and felicity of this long divided Iſland. His minority was governed by four Regents, *viz. Murray*, *Lennox*, *Mar*, *Mortoun*, Nobles of high eſtimation in the Commonwealth; ancient by birth, and in Counſels wiſe and politick. All which bare rule ſucceſſively in their place, and were all (*Mar* excepted, who died in his bed) pitifully taken away by untimely ends: worthy were they of far better, but the times were ſo tempeſtuous, and feads and factions ſo great, that hardly could a well skilled Pilot guide himſelf to his known Port; neither was there wanting in the helm-men, or Pilots at the ſtirrage, skill, courage, conſtancy, prudency, providence, wiſdom, and forecaſt, how to eſchew rocks, ſands, and clefts: but ſuch were the guſts of adverſity, and flawnes of hard fortune, and the turbulency and barbarity of the untamed multitude, ſtriving for priority and ſuperiority, that if the Al-

mighty had not at hand planted and propagated this ſmall branch, in time to ſpread the ſelf over the whole Iland, and to give ſhelter to the weak under his boughs from St. *Burian* to *Duncansbay*, and from the river of *Dee* to to the river of *Yarre*; Yet ſhall he have the happineſs in deſpite of all Factions and Treaſons, led by the hand of the Almighty, happly eſchew all dangers whatſoever. And after his raign here, near 36. years, we ſhall ſee him called to his inheritance of *England*, where his entry was with ſuch joy, and his government with ſuch happineſs, & calmneſs, that it can be hardly paralelled with any going before, eſtabliſhing peace and ſettling quietneſs in this long divided and torn Country, ſo that there is a higher power that hath dominion over the Kingdoms of men, and giveth kingdoms to whomſoever he will, and appointeth over them whomſoever he ſhall pleaſe. He was chriſtned at *Striviling* the 18. of *September*, 1566. by the name of *Charles James*: his Goodfathers were *Charles* the *French* King, & *Philbert* Duke of *Savoy*, by their Ambaſſadors. The Queen of *England* was Godmother by her Ambaſſador, the Earl of *Bedford*, who preſented a ſount of gold weying 333. ounces. He was proclaimed by

His chriſtning.

by an Herauld of Armes, *James* by the grace of GOD, Baron of *Ardmanoch* and *Ranfrow*, Lord of the *Isles*, Earl of *Carrick*, Duke of *Rothsay*, Prince of *Scotland*: And becauſe there is but an Epitome intended of this King, of whom if all were written, would ariſe to a greater volume, leaving it to better and more able Pen-men. He was the 30. of *January* 1567. crowned King of *Scotland* in *Striviling*, after a Sermon preached by *John Knox*. The Earl of *Murray* was made Regent: the Biſhop of *Aberdene* proceeded to the Coronation. The Earl of *Mortoun* and *Hoome* gave oath for the King, that he ſhould raign in faith and fear of GOD, in maintaining the true Religion then preached in *Scotland*. He was anointed and had the Royal Robe put on him, the Crown on his head, the Scepter in his hand, and the Sword by his ſide, and to every one of theſe were particular prayers made in the Scottiſh tongue. *James* Earl of *Murray* was ſlain at *Linlithgow*, 1570. by *Bothwel-haugh*, with a Piſtol ſhot, who eſcaped and fled into *France*. After his death there were incurſions on the Borders on both ſides. Thereafter, *Lennox* was killed at *Striviling*, with *Spenſe* of *Wormiſtoun*, who laboured to ſave him. *Mar* ſucceeded, who

His Coronation.

died in his bed after he had born office 13. Month: to the place which *Mortoun succeeded*, who was beheaded at *Edinburgh* 1581. In *Anno* 1589. the King shipped at *Leith*, with my Lord *Mettellan* of *Thirlestane*, then Chancellour of *Scotland*: and passing the dangerous storms of tempestuous Seas, he went to *Denmark* and married his Queen, *Anna* of *Denmark*, and happily came back to the same Port with his Royal Queen, and landed at *Leith* with great joy of all his Majesties true and loyal Subjects. The 30. day of *August*, Prince *Henry* was baptized at *Striviling*: the Ambassadours of *France* and *England* assisting at the Christning, together with the Ambassadours from the *Low-countreys*. He was Christned *Henry Frederick*, *Frederick Henry*, Duke of *Albany*, and Prince of *Scotland*. *Charles* was born at *Dumfermling* the 2. of *November*, and Christned the 27. of *December*, *Charles James*, Duke of *Rothsay*, Earl of *Ormond*, &c. *Anno* 1601. The Earl of *Marr* went Ambassadour to *England*, to Queen *Elizabeth*, accompanied with Sir *Edward Bruce*, one of his Majesties Senators of the Colledge of Justice, and sundry other Gentlemen. The 24. day of *March*, being *Thursday*, 1603. *Elizabeth* Queen of

His marriage.

Prince Henries Baptism.

of *England* died at the Manure of *Richmond* in *Surrie*, the 44. year of his raign, and in age 70. years. She being queſtioned a little before her death concerning her Succeſſor, She anſwered, Her Throne had been a Throne of Kings, and would that none that was baſe ſhould ſucceed her. The Secretary asked her what ſhe meant by theſe words: She ſaid, ſhe would that none ſhould ſucceed but her neareſt kinſman, the King of *Scots*: being called away the day aforeſaid. That ſame day the Counſel conveened, and proclaimed King *James* at *Whitehall* Gate, the Counſel of *England* aſſiſting Sir *Robert Cicile* principal Secretary, read the Proclamation, with a laudible voice, *James* by the grace of GOD, King of *Scotland*, *England*, *France* and *Ireland*, Defender of the Faith, the true and undoubted Heir, lawfully and lineally deſcended of *Margaret* the eldeſt daughter of *Henry* the ſeventh, and *Elizabeth* his wife, daughter to *Edward* the fourth, in whoſe perſons the white Roſe and the red were united. The ſaid *Margaret* was married to King *James* the fourth, and on her begot King *James* the fifth. King *James* the fifth begat on *Mary* of *Lorraine*, *Mary* Queen of *Scotland*, who being married to *Henry* Lord *Darnley*,

Darnely, Son to *Matthew* Earl of *Lennox*, and Lady *Margaret Dowglaſs*, of whom was begotten King *James* the ſixth, &c. After he was proclaimed at *Whitehall* Gate, they entered *Ludgate* to *London*, where *Robert Lee* Major met him, and accompanied him to *Cheapſide* Croſſe, where they proclaimed him as before. The Counſel of *England* preſently diſpatched into *Scotland* Sir *Charles Percy*, and Sir *Thomas Somerſet*, to make known the Queens death, and to tender their love, duty and obedience to his Majeſty, as their Liege-Lord. But Sir *Robert Carie* brought the firſt news, who came to *Edinburgh* the 28. of *March*, where the King lay for the time. Theſe news were pleaſant to the whole Nobility and Commons of *Scotland*, as alſo to the Nobility and Commons of *England*, to whom the name of King was uncouth, becauſe they were governed by Queens fifty years.

The King called a Counſel preſently for taking order of all things within the Realm of *Scotland*. He began his raign over *England* the 24. of *March*, 1603. And did ſo much, that the 5. of *April* he ſet forward his journey towards *England*: the firſt night he went to *Dunglaſs*, a houſe belonging to my Lord *Hume*,

Hume, where he was royally intertained: the next day he ſet forward to *Barwick*, where it was incredible what number of people, as well the Nobility as Gentry of *Scotland*, accompanied him to *Barwick* bounds: together with Baron *de Towres* the *French* Ambaſſadour, being reſident in *Scotland* for the time. And here the Governour of *Barwick*, with the *Wardens* of the Borders, with the Conſtable and Companies of men of War, and the Captains of the horſe Troups, met his Majeſty to conduct him to the Town of *Berwick*.

This day was long looked for, and longed after, and truly it was the Lords own doing, for what could not be effectuat neither by force nor policy, was peaceably done that day: the praiſe be given to the Almighty, who hath the hearts of Kings and Kingdoms in his hand. The *Roman*, *Saxon*, *Dane*, and *Engliſh*, all wooed and fought it by what means they could be Lord Superiour of this Iſland, but the God of Peace, in his own time would bring a King of peace peaceably, and in that ſame place where they had wont to meet in moſt hoſtile manner, not without bloud-ſhed, in the ſame place they met with ſuch love and joyful acclamations, mutual embracings, with all ſhews of

of love and demonſtrations of friendſhip, intertaining his Majeſty and his new come gueſts, with volleys of ſmall ſhot, and thundering of great Ordinance. Here at his Majeſties entry at the Gate of *Berwick*, *William Selby* Gentleman Porter, preſented his Majeſty the keyes of the town with great humiliation, whom he honoured with the honour of Knighthood, delivering to him the keyes back again. Then his Majeſty paſſed forward, and was received by the Captain of the Wardes, who with their armed Bands convoyed him to the market Croſſe, where the Major and his brethren received him, where *Chriſtopher Parker* ſon to the Recorder made a ſpeech to him, delivering to his Majeſty the Charter of the Town, with a purſe of gold in token of their love: All which he graciouſly received; promiſing to maintain them and their priviledges. After he went to Church, and gave thanks to the Almighty God, who had been his Protector, and made his entry ſo peaceable and plauſible: at which time there was a Sermon preached by *Tobie Matthew* Biſhop of *Durham*. From the Church his Majeſty went to the Palace, where was heard again a great peal of Ordinance, with Bone-fires: expreſſing all ſigns of joy to welcome him:

him: for never before this time was a Monarch of *Britain* lodged within their Walls: the next day ſundry of the Nobility came from the South to ſalute him: amongſt whom was *Henry Howard*, brother to the late Duke of *Norfolk*, the Lord *Cobham*, and others being accompanied with theſe. He went to the Walls viewing the Fortifications, and much commending their Military order, and ſo returned to his Palace. The next day, being the 8. of *Aprile*, his Majeſty removed from *Barwick*, rewarding every Officer and the Souldiers according to their place. And ſo paſſing the River of *Tweed*, he entered *Northumberland*, where the Sheriff of the Shire, Sir *Nicolas Forreſter* received him, and convoyed him to *Wethringtoun*, at that time keeped by Sir *Robert Carie* and his Lady, where he was royally entertained. The 10. day he ſet forward to *Newcaſtle*, where the Major and his brethren met him, and with humble ſubmiſſion delivered him the ſword and keyes in token of their love and obedience, together with a purſe of gold: his Majeſty returned them the ſword and the keyes, ratifying to them their priviledges and cuſtomes: and ſtaying there three dayes, he was entertained bountifully

tifully upon the Towns charges: in which time his Majesty relieved all prisoners, (treason and Popery excepted) and giving largely to those that lay in for debt. The 13 of *April* his Majesty set forward to *Durham*, where by the Major of the Town he was received with an Oration, as in other places; This night he lodged in the Bishops house. The 14 of *April* his Majesty set forward to the house of Mistris *Genison*, called *Walworth*, where he was bountifully intertained. The 15. of *April* his Majesty advanced toward *Yorkshire*, where he was met with by the high Sheriff of the Shyre, who attended on him to Mr. *Inglebeis* neer unto *Topcliffe*. The 16. of *April* his Majesty set forward toward *York*, where the Sheriff of the City met him a great way off, at the limits of their liberty, who delivered to his Majesty their white staves in token of obedience: his Majesty re-delivered them: and conveying him near unto the City, the Sergeants of the City met him and delivered their Maces, which were delivered back again: & at the gate the Major and Aldermen received him with a learned Oration, delivering him the sword and keys, together with a cup of gold, filled with gold: his Majesty delivered the

the keyes to the *Major*, but about the ſword there was ſome difference betwixt the *Major* and the Lord Preſident of his *Majeſties* Council of *York*: but his Majeſty took it from them both, and delivered it to *George* Earl of *Cumberland*, who carried it from the Gate to the Minſter, from the Minſter his Majeſty went upon foot under a Canopie, ſupported by four Knights to his own houſe, where he was bountifully feaſted by my Lord *Burleigh*, during his abode there. The 17. of *April* he went on foot to the Minſter, where he heard a Sermon preached by the Dean of *York*, Biſhop of *Limbrick*: ſo after the Sermon returned to the Palace on foot. The 19. day of *April* his Majeſty was feaſted by the Lord Major, where he was bountifully entertained: his Majeſty knighted him by the name of Sir *Robert Walter*. After dinner his Majeſty commanded all priſoners to be ſet at liberty, (wilful murtherers, traytors, and Papiſts being excepted.) From *York* he removed to *Grimſtone*, the houſe of Sir *Edward Stan-hop*, one of his Majeſties Council at *York*, where he was bountifully intertained that night, and dining the next day, being the 20. day, he advanced toward *Doncaſter*, where by the way his Majeſty took

took view of his house at *Pomfret*, his Majesty lodged at *Doncaster* at the sign of the Beare. The 21. day of *Aprile* his Majesty removed to *Worsope*, the Earl of *Shrewsbury* his house, where by the way the high Sheriff of the County of *Nottinghame* conducted him to *Worsope*, where he was royally intertained on the Earles charge. the 22. day of *Aprile* his Majesty advanced towards *New-wark* upon *Trent*, lodging in the Castle by the way, he was met with by the Corporation of the town, who presented him with four white cups: and here there was a cut-purse taken in the act, who having great store of gold about him, confessed he had convoyed his Majesty from *Barwick*: there was warrand given to hang him, releasing all prisoners beside. The 22. his Majesty set forward to *Belvoyre*, the Earl of *Ruteland* his house. The 23. he advanced to *Burleigh*, where he was bountifully intertained, which day being Easterday, he heard a Sermon preached by the Bishop of *Lincoln*. The 24. day his Majesty removed to *Hinchinburgh*, the house of Sir *Oliver Cromwel*, where by the way he dined at the house of Sir *Antony Myldmay*, who omitted no duty in expressing his love, the dinner being done, he presented his Majesty with

with a fair Barbary horſe in rich furniture ſuitable. Then his Majeſty rode towards *Huntingtoun*, where the Baillies of the town met him, delivering him the ſword with an oration: his Majeſty delivered the ſword to *Southhampton* to be born, who carried the ſame to the houſe of Sir *Oliver Cromwel*, where his entertainment was bountifull and noble, and here ſome of the Univerſity of *Cambridge* attended his Majeſty, where one of them delivered him a learned oration in Latine, welcoming his Majeſty, intreating the confirmation of their priviledges, which his Majeſty moſt willingly granted. Here Sir *Oliver Cromwel* preſented him with a fair cup of gold, a goodly horſe, deep-mouthed hounds, ſwift Hawlks of excellent wings, beſtowing gold liberally amongſt the *Kings* Officers. The 29. the King ſet forward to *Rayſtoun*, where by the way, the Kings free tennents of good *Manchester* met him with fifty Ploughs, holding their Lands ſo, that when the *King* ſhould firſt enter their town that way, to preſent his Majeſty with ſo many Ploughs, in token of their husbandry and obedience to their *King*: his Majeſty took it kindly, and was glad he was Land-Lord of ſo many good Tennents, deſiring them to make good

uſe

uſe of their Ploughs and Husbandry: Neer hand he was met by the high Sheriff of *Hartfordſhire* Sir *Edward Denny*, accompanied with a gallant train, who alſo preſented his Majeſty with a ſtately horſe, with a rich ſadle and furniture of great value, which his *Majeſty* graciouſly accepted, commanding the Sheriff to mount the horſe, and ride on him, which he did, convoying him to Maſter *Cheſters* houſe, where his *Majeſty* lay that night on his own charge. The 30. His *Majeſty* rode to *Standon*, the houſe of Sir *Thomas Sadlers*, where upon the way the Biſhop of *London* met him with a goodly company of Gentlemen in Tawny coats: and ſtaying here all Sunday, he heard a Sermon made by the ſaid Biſhop. The 2. of *May* he removed to the houſe of Sir *Henry Cocks*, late Cofferer to Queen *Elizabeth*: Here alſo met him the Lord Keeper, the Lord Admiral, with moſt of the Counſel of Eſtate, with many of the Nobility: Here the Lord Keeper delivered a learned Oration congratulatory, the which his *Majeſty* anſwered with great Grace and Wiſdom: His entertainment here was wonderful bountiful. The 3. of *May*, he came to *Theobalds*, the houſe of Sir *Robert Cicile* principal Secretary to the late Queen, where he was bountifully

fully entertained; and here there met his Majesty, his Guard, and many other of his Officers, which his Majesty graciously received; and here his Majesty made sundry of his Nobles of *Scotland* of his Counsel of *Engl.* the Duke of *Lennox*, the Earl of *Mar*, the Lord *Hume*, Sir *George Hume* Thesaurer of *Scotland*, Sir *James Elphingston* Secretary, & Sir *Edward Bruce*, afterward master of the Rols of *England*. And of the *English* Nobility he made of his Counsel, *Henry Howard* brother to the late Duke of *Norfolk*, and *Thomas* Lord *Howard*, son to the said Duke, whom he also made Chamberlain of his house, and after Earl of *Suffolk*, as also he made the said Lord *Howard* of *Marnehill*, and afterward Earl of *Northampton*, as also *Charles Blunt*, Lord *Montjoy*, who (for his valour) in expelling the *Spanish* Forces out of *Ireland* under the command of *Don John* of *Aquila*, & overthrowing the rebellious *Irish* under the command of *Tyron*, neer to *Kinsayle*: He made him Earl of *Devonshire*. Here his Majesty stayed at *Theobalds* four dayes, where he was most bountifully intertained, honouring this Sir *Robert Cicile* with the titles of Baron of *Essenden*, Vicount *Cranburn*, and Earl of *Salisbury*, and afterwards great Thesaurer of *England*. The

7. of

7. of *May*, his Majesty set from thence to *London*, where within three miles of *London*, *John Swinertoun* Sheriff of *London*, as also Sheriff of *Midlesex*, where was delivered to him a learned Oration by Mr. *Martin*, Gentleman of Middle Temple; the Sheriff convoyed him to *Sandford* hill, being about three miles from *London*. Here the Lord Major of *London* with the Aldermen, met him in scarlet Robes and gold Chains, with 500. of the City clad in black Velvet, and gold Chains. The Duke of *Lennox* here carried the Sword before his Majesty: and so taking the next way over the fields he entered the Charterhouse, belonging to the Lord *Thomas Howard*, staying there four nights. The 11. of *May*, the King rode from the Charterhouse to *Whitehall*: and from thence to the Towre of *London*.

It is to be observed, that all the way the King rode from *Edinburgh* to *London*, he gave testimonies of love and mercy to all his loving Subjects; mercy in relieving all prisoners whersoever he came, and honouring such a number with Knighthood, as in some places twenty, and in some thirty, and in some fourty, and at the Charterhouse eighty. As also, restoring sundry families to their Lands, honours and dignities.

This

This the Kings ſo joyful and peaceable entry was ſeconded from all the Princes of Europe, to congratulate his peaceable entry to his lawful inheritance, being now ſole Monarch of the whole Iſland: From the *French* King *Monſieur de Roſenay*: from the King of *Spain John Baptiſta de Taxis, conde de villa Mediana*: from the Arch Duke *Albertus*, Count of *Aremberg*: as alſo from the Emperour, from the Kings of *Polland*, *Sweden* and *Denmark*: from the Dukes of *Savoy* and *Florence*: from the Duke and Eſtate of *Venice*, from the Eſtates of the Low-countries: from the *Palſe-grave*, of the Rhyne: and from all the reſt of the Princes of *Germany*: And becauſe I intend but an Epitome and cannot relate every thing in the due place; he had Ambaſſadors from the *Perſian*, and from the great *Turk*, from the King of *Fez* and *Moracco*: yea, he was viſited by many Princes in perſon, the Prince of *Vaudamont*, the Dukes of *Brunſwick* and *Wittenberg*, and many other tedious to rehearſe: the Duke of *Holſten* came to viſit him: as alſo the King of *Denmark* came twice in perſon, where he was royally intertained.

Ambaſſadors from all parts to welcome him.

Scarce was the Queens death made known, when preſently the Borderers made

made incurſions on both ſides, the which was called, the buſſie week: The King to take away all diſcontent from his Subjects, ſent down the Lord *Hume* with the title of Lievtenant to take away all diſordered and inſolent perſons that have lived upon robbery. The Lord *Hume* in ſhort time cleanſed the Borders of many licentious perſons: Afterward Sir *George Hume* being made Barron of *Barwick*, and Earl of *Dumbar*, being alſo Lievtenant of the middle Shires, made choiſe of my Lord *Cranſton* to be Captain of the Guard, who did ſo much by his care and vigilance; that a number of out-laws were broght to the place of execution, where after lawful aſſiſe, they had a reward of their forepaſt ſollies. Whoſe names and ſir-names for brevity we omit, ſome of them who might have lived upon their rent, if ſo they could have been content, but ſo prone were they to imbred vice, received from their foreſathers, and drunken in their adoleſcencie, they never leave off their firſt foot-ſteps, while they run headlong to their own deſtruction; leaving them to be examples of humane inconſtancy, and their rents a prey to their over-lords, with a leſſon to all, that God will viſite the ſins of the fathers upon the children to the third

third and fourth generation, &c. And becauſe I intend not to return any more to the borders buſineſſe, *Cranſton* having paved the way to his ſucceſſours, was dignified with the title of Baron, and one of the Kings Privie Counſell. It was followed by Sir *Robert Ker* of *Ancrum*, and Sir *Andrew Ker* of *Fernihirſt*: theſe by their care and vigilancy made the ruſh-buſh to keep the Kow, and theſe broken parts to be civilized: Sir *Robert* was called to Court, and was made Maſter of the Princes privy Purſe; and now of late created Earl of *Ancrum*, & one of the Kings bed chamber. Likewiſe, Sir *Andrew* was dignified with the title, Baron of *Jedburgh*. We leave the Borders and go to the High-lands, where the Earl of *Argile* did ſo much by force and policy, that he brought in a number of the *Clan-gregore*, and brought to *Edinburgh* the chiefeſt of them, where they ſuffered condign puniſhment. The 2. of *July* the King keeped his feaſt of Saint *George* at *Windſore*, where Prince *Henry* was inſtalled Knight of the *Garter*, and with him the Duke of *Lennox*, the Earl of *Southampton*, the Earl of *Marre*, the Earl of *Pembroke*. The 4. of *February*, the Duke of *Albany* was created Duke of *York*, and was afterwards made Knight of the *Bath*, and

with him 12. young Lords and Earles ſons, and Lords ſons, who were made with him in Order, being now but four years of age, and at the creation when he was made Duke of *York*, the Earls of *Oxford* and *Eſſex* were his Eſquires.

The Kings Majeſty according to the laudable cuſtome of ſundry of his Predeceſſors Kings of *England*, was made free of the Company of *Cloath-workers* at *London*; Like as Prince *Henry* was made free of the Company of *Merchant Taylors*, and with him the Ambaſſadors of the *Low-countreys*, and the Duke of *Lennox*, together with 12. Earls, ſeven Lords, 60. Knights and Gentlemen: where at their Hall they were all moſt bountifully feaſted, to the Kings content, and to the Cities no ſmall joy. The King having travelled in progreſs to the weſt of *England*, where his intertainment was ſtill bountiful, ſtill honouring his well deſerving Nobility with titles and dignities of honour, and his Officers with honour of knighthood, as the Maſters of the Requeſts, Clarks of his Counſel, with many others.

But this fair Sun-ſhine of proſperity could not long time indure without ſome guſt of adverſity, followed that treaſon of my Lord *Cobham*, Lord *Gray*, Sir *Walter Raughleigh*, Sis *Griffin Markham*,

A high treaſon againſt the King.

ham, Sir *Edward Parkham*, *Brouksbee* Esquire, *George Brook*, brother to the Lord *Cobham*, *Watson* and *Clark* Priests: were all convict of high treason, (*Parham* excepted, who was quit by Jury) the rest being convoyed to *Winchester*, and from thence to the Scaffold, where being ready after confession to lay down their heads to the block, felt the warm bounty of the Kings merciful clemency, who being loath to begin his raign with blood, sent *John Gib* Groom of his Chamber, who staying on the Scaffold while the Executioner ready upon their Confession, to have done his office: delivered the Letter (to the high Sheriff Sir *Benjamin Tichburn*) all written with the Kings own hand, who giving the condemned knowledge of the Kings clemency and free pardon, there was such shouts of joy, and such joyfull acclamations with praise and prayer for the Kings long life.

The 15. of *March*, the King, Queen, and Prince, with the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, with the chief Officers of the Estate, made their entry through *London* to *Whitehall*, where the City in great royalty ommitted nothing to expresse their Loyalty to their King and Prince; the Citizens and the Companies being set all along in their Li-

veries, every one in their ſeveral ſtations; the firſt being in Fan-Church-ſtreet, the ſecond in Gracious ſtreet, the third in Corn-hill, and at the eaſt ſide of the high Croſs in Cheapſide was erected a Gallery, wherein ſtood the Aldermen, with the Council, where Sir *Henry Montague* Recorder of the City in behalf of the Lord Major, and the whole body preſented three Cups of Gold, one for the Kings Majeſty, one for the Queen, and one for Prince *Henry*, delivered and graciouſly accepted. The fifth Pageant ſtood at the weſt end of Cheapſide, the ſixth in Fleetſtreet, and the ſeventh in the Strandy.

His Majeſty took on him the ſtile of Great Britain, to take away all other titles, and to unite this Iſland into one name, and to that effect were ſundry of his Majeſties chief Officers of Eſtate, ſent to *England* by commiſſion, *viz.* The Earl of *Montroſe* great Chancellour of *Scotland*, *Francis* Earl of *Errol*, Lord great Conſtable, *Alexander* Lord *Urquhart* and *Fyvie* Preſident. Sir *James Elphingſton* Secretary of Eſtate, Sir *Thomas Hammiltoun* Advocate, the Lords, *Lithgow* and *Roxburgh*: with ſundry others of the Nobility, with Sir *John Sharp* and Sir *Thomas Craig*, learned Lawyers. Theſe meeting with the Chan-

Chancellour, Theſaurer, Secretary, had many learned orations, conferences, and ſpeeches, wherein the King aſſiſted himſelf ſometime in perſon. This great meeting was diſſolved without any great buſineſſe done.

At this time came to *England Don John de Velaſco*, great Conſtable of *Caſtile*, and extraordinary Ambaſſadour from the King of *Spain*, to take oath of the King for obſervation of the Articles of Peace concluded betwixt theſe two Kings. Likeas Barron *Howard* of *Effinghame*, and Earl of *Nottinghame*, and high Admiral of *England*, was ſent into *Spain*, to take the King of *Spain* his oath for obſervation of peace. Likeas, *Edward*, Baron of *Beauchamp*, and Earl of *Hartford*, were ſent into the Low-Countreys for the ſame purpoſe. The Earl *Rutland* was ſent into *Denmark*, and ſundry Noblemen and Gentlemen to ſundry Kings, and Princes, and Commonwealths, his confederates and Allyances. *Thomas Percy*, *Robert Catesbee*, *Thomas Winter*, by the inſtigation of ſome Jeſuits, having intended the overthrow of the King, his Queen and Poſterity at one blow, intended that moſt inhumane and barbarous treaſon, called the Powder Plot, and to that effect aſſociating themſelves with Sir *Edward* The Gunpowder treaſon.

Ambroſe Rockwood, *John Grant*, the two *Wrights*, with ſundry others, fell to digging of the Vault, where after long travel, hearing that the Cellars were to ſet, hyring the Cellars which were under the Parliament houſe, to the uſe of Mr. *Thomas Percy* one of the Kings Gentlemen Penſioners, and one of the chief plotters, where conveying in the ſaid cellars under the Parliament houſe a great quantity of Gun powder with billets, and faggots, with ſundry other combuſtible ſtuff, the principal plotters removed themſelves to *Warwickſhire*, under pretence of a match hunting, and at that time to ſurpriſe Lady *Elizabeth* then in the cuſtody of the Lord *Hadingtown*, whom they meant to proclaim Queen, and in her name to enter into Armes. But there is an eye in heaven that ſeeth mens actions, and layes them open to the view of the world by weak means and weak inſtruments; all things ſucceeding thus happily as they thought: and leaving *Faukes* alias *Johnſton*, to give fire to the Train in the night by Torch: The Lord *Monteagle* going along in his Coach, an unknown fellow preſents him with a letter, the tenor whereof was to withdraw his L. from that Seſſion of Parliament, wherein there was ſomething to

be

be done againſt the Catholicks, but there was a terrible blow to be given, and no man ſhould know who ſhould be the giver of it; and when the letter was burnt, the perill was ended. *My* Lord *Monteagle* in religion Popiſh, notwithſtanding delivereth the lettrr to *Salisbury*, who acquainting my Lord Chamberlain, and after my Lord Admiral, and the Earles of *Worſter*, and *Northampton*, who not finding out the meaning of the Letter, and knowing that the King was well ſeen in ſuch hid myſteries, preſents it to his Majeſty in the privy gallery: The King reading it over and over again. *Salisbury* told him that he thought ſome mad fellow had written it: his Majeſty asked the reaſon of *Salisbury*: he replyed, becauſe he writ there was a terrible blow to be given, and no man ſhould know who ſhould be the giver: his Majeſty anſwered, that the laſt ſentence made the other more clear, *that the letter being burnt, the perill was ended*, which the burning of the letter could make to no purpoſe to hinder the perill: the King aſſured him that it was ſome blowing up of powder, and therefore deſired that his houſes might be ſurveyed. After examination of *Whingard* keeper of the Parliament houſe, told that he had let

the houſe of Mr. *Thomas Percy*, after ſome pains taken that ſame night by the Lord Chamberlain, the Lord *Knevet*, Mr. *Double de*, found the foreſaid *Fauks* with a dark Lanthorn ready to enter the houſe, but he being apprehended, the blow was prevented, where ſwift fame carrying it down to the Countrey, the principal plotters knew not where to flee to hide their heads, they ſurprize *Warwick* Caſtle, where being affrighted with drying of Gun powder, and other ſtrange dreams, ſeeing Caſtles and Towres blown up in the air, they were at laſt beſieged in the Caſtle of *Warwick*, where *Percie* and *Catesbee* were both ſhot with one Muſquet ſhot back to back, the reſt were apprehended and brought to *London*, where after confeſſion of all for the moſt part, and penitence and contrition in ſome, craving pardon of his Majeſty and Countrey for ſuch an horrible and inhumane fact. *Catesbee*, *Grant*, *Winter* and *Baites* were executed at the weſt of *Pauls*: as alſo, *Winter*, the two *Wrights*, and *Faukes* and *Ambroſe Rockwood* at *Weſtminſter*. So here we ſee the God of light brought the deed of Darkneſſe to light, and as they ſaid by their confeſſion, to caſt the aſperſion and guilt of the action upon the

Puri-

Puritans, ſo the God of Heaven would have it to fall upon the plotters themſelves.

After this, followed the nuptial of that Noble Lady, Lady *Elizabeth*, matched with the Prince *Palatine* of the *Rhyne*. At which time that Noble Prince, Prince *Henry*, a Prince ſo compleat of all vertues, that Europe could not ſhew his ſecond, a Prince ſo *Mars*-like, and ſo beloved of all Military men, and ſo beloved of them, that true *Mæcenas* of vertue and learning, as appeared by his valiant, his active, and his princely prize, wherein he intituled himſelf by the name, *Mæliades*, Lord of the Hes: challenging the Gentry of great Britain, which was performed in the Hall of *Whitehall* by torch light, the challengers were with him, the Duke of *Lennox*, the Earles of *Arundale*, *Southampton*, *Pembroke*, Sir *Thomas Somerſet*, and Sir *Richard Preſtoun*: where before the King, the Queen, the Peers of the whole Iland, with the concurrence of all Forraign Ambaſſadours, where he gave teſtimony of his activeneſſe, agility and quickneſſe, which cannot be expreſſed to the life, how every thing was done in the action and performed, and the prizes given to the defendants;

where the challengers and defenders were moſt royally feaſted the next day, as the prize and reward of their vertue and valour given by the nobleſt Lady of *Britain*, according to the tennor of the challenge, and was given by Lady *Elizabeth* his Siſter, *viz.* 1. *Philip* Earl of *Montgomery*. 2. *Thomas Dearſie*, ſon to the Lord *Dearſie*. 3. Sir *Robert Gordon* of *Lochinvar*. This triumph being ended to his no ſmall honour. Much more might be ſaid of this great Prince who was taken away in the prime of his years, (to the great grief of all his Majeſties moſt loving Subjects) to eternal happineſſe: for our Sun ſet, enſued no night, by ariſing of the day ſtar of Great *Britain*, *CHARLES* our hope, who long may raign over us.

His Majeſty being poſſeſt with a longing deſire to ſee his ancient native Kingdom; made progreſſe in *Anno*, 1617. & did ſo much by eaſy journey till he came to *Berwick* upon *Tweed*, where he repoſed himſelf two or three dayes. From thence he came to the Boundrod: the Earl *Hume* hereditary Sheriff of the *Mers*, welcomed his Majeſty with a gallant train of Gentlemen, being three thouſand well mounted, His Majeſty alighted at the Rod, and re-

received the Dukes of *Lennox*, and *Buckinghame*, the Earles of *Arundale*, *Rutland*, *Pembroke*, *Southampton*, *Montgomery* and *Carleil*, with many others of his Court very royally, making them welcome: and mounted his horse again, he rode to *Dunglass* the Earl of *Hume* his residence, where he was bountifully entertained. The next day he removed to *Seatoun*, the residence of the Earl of *Wintoun*, where he was most royally intertained, the next day he rode forwards to *Edinburgh*, where compassing the Town, riding the way of the Longgate, he entered the West Port, where the Provest, Bailies and Council attended him in their bounds, where Master *John Hay* in name of the Town made an eloquent Oration welcoming his Majesty, and was delivered to him a fair Bason with a thousand peeces of gold. Riding along to the high Church, being conducted by the Trained Band of the Town, being clad in Velvet and Satin, with Partazados in their hands: and entring there, he heard a learned Sermon, by the right reverend Father in God the Arch-bishop of Saint *Andrews*, where after Sermon, he mounted his horse, and going toward the *Abbey*, where at St. *Johns* Crosse, the Provest taking leave of him, his Majesty

Sir William Nisbet Knighted.

jesty Knighted him. And within few dayes his Majesty rode his Parliament, with his Peers, Prelats, Barons and Burgesses, and thereafter was most sumptuously feasted by the Town of *Edinburgh*. It is needlesse to set down in particulars what was done, because I intend brevity, his Majesty removed to *Linlithgow*, and so to *Striviling*, where he was feasted by the Earl of *Marre*: thereafter he went to *Dumfermling*, *Faulkland*, *Scone*, &c. where by the way he was feasted at *Dearcie* the Arch-bishops residence: It were tedious to rehearse the learned Orations, poetical Poems, which were presented to his Majesty, and are extant in a Book, called *The Muses Welcome*. His Majesty crossing *Tay* to *Angus*, had every where most royal intertainment; and returning the same way to *Striviling*, and so to *Glasgow*, where he was received by the Town: Thereafter he went to *Lochlowmount* where he hunted and slew many Deer: and crossing the River of *Clyde* to *Pasley*, where he was intertained three dayes together by the Earl of *Abercorn*: from thence to *Hamiltoun* Palace, where he was honourably intertained by the Marqueese: from thence to *Sanquhair*, and so to *Dumfries*: thereafter crossing the River

ver *Eske* he went to *Carleil*, where he kept his fifth day of *August*. And ſo taking along the Weſt Sea Bank, through the Countreys of *Cumber*, *Weſtmerland*, *Lancaſhire*, and *Cheſhire*, and ſo croſſing through the middle of *England*, he returned to *London* in health, with great joy and content of his Majeſties loving Subjects: where he lived a long time after in great tranquility and peace with the Chriſtian Princes his Neighbours, ballanceing the affairs of Europe: and labouring the peace and quiet of all Chriſtendom. His Piety, Religion, Learning, Bounty, and Mercy, would of it ſelf take a Volumne, but every one of theſe lives after him, and ſpeaks for him, as may appear by many excellent Poems he writ, as ſome part of *Davids* Pſalms, ſome part of *Du Bartas* divine weeks, *Lepanto*, his *Baſilicon doron*, his Book of *Demonology*, his *Premonition to Chriſtian Princes*, his Book againſt *Conradus Vorſtius*, &c. are all ſufficient of themſelves to teſtifie of him, and need no other blazing. He went to *England* the 36. year of his age, and brought with him his Queen, with a goodly and royal Progeny, bringing with him Kingdoms, Unity, Peace, and Plenty, and ending

his

his Pilgrimage (being full of dayes) at his houſe in *Theobalds* the 59. year of his raign, upon the Sabbath, to the everlaſting Sabbath, where he reſts. He was buried at *Weſtminſter*.

109. *Charles* the firſt of that name, and the ſecond Monarch of *Britains* Monarchy, ſucceeded his father King *James* of happy memory, in the year of the world, 5682. in the year of Chriſt, 1624. He married *Mary* the daughter of the valiant King of *France*, *Henry* the 4. of the Family of the *Burbons*, whom the Almighty hath bleſſed with a royal Progeny: and being Crowned King of *England* in the fatal Marble Chair: He was the firſt that came into *Scotland* to receive the Crown. The Lord increaſe all royal vertues in his Highneſſe, that he may remain a comfort to Chriſts Church, within his own Dominions.

A

A Table of all the Kings of *SCOTLAND*:

Declaring what year of the World and of Christ they began to raign, how long they reigned, and what qualities they were of. Very necessary for the manifestation of the dates of all Charters and Evidents.

I.

ERGUS, the first King of *Scotland*, the son of *Ferquhard*, a Prince of *Ireland*, began to raign in the year of the world 3641. before the coming of our Saviour Jesus Christ 330. years. In the first year of the 112. Olympiade: and in the 241. year of the building of *Rome*: About the beginning of the third Monarchy of the *Grecians*, when *Alexander* the Great overthrew *Darius Codomannus*, the last Monarch of *Persia*. He was a valiant Prince, and died ship-broken upon the Sea-coast of *Ireland*, in the 25. year of his raign.

II. *Feritharis* brother to *Fergus*, began to reign in the year of the world 3666 in

in the year before the coming of Christ 305. He was a good Justiciar. In his time there was a Law made, that if the sons of the King departed were so young, that they could not rule, that then in that case, the neareſt in blood ſhould reign, being in age ſufficient for Government, and then after his death, the Kings children ſhould ſucceed: which Law continued unto *Kenneth* the third his dayes, 1025. years almoſt. He was ſlain by the means of *Ferlegus*, *Fergus* his brother ſon in the 15. year of his raign.

III. *Mainus*, King *Fergus* ſon, ſucceeded to his fathers brother, in the year of the world 3680. and in the year before the coming of Chriſt 291. He was a wiſe and good King, and died peaceably in the 29. year of his raign.

IV. *Dornadilla* ſucceeded to his father *Mainus*, in the year of the world 3709. in the year before the coming of Chriſt 262. A good King. He made the firſt Laws concerning Hunting, and died peaceably in the 28. year of his raign.

V. *Nothatus* ſucceeded to his brother *Dornadilla*, in the year of the world 3738. and in the year before the coming of Chriſt 133. He was a greedy and cruel tyrant. He was ſlain by *Dovallus*

valus one of his Nobles, in the 20. year of his raign.

VI. *Reutherus Dornadilla* his ſon, began to raign in the year of the world 3758. in the year before the coming of Chriſt 231. He was a good King, and dyed peaceably in the 26. year of his raign.

VII. *Reutha* ſucceeded to his brother *Reutherus*, in the year of the world 3784. in the year before the coming of Chriſt 187. A good King. He of his own accord left the Kingdom, and lived a privat life, when he had ruled 14. years.

VIII. *Thereus*, *Reutherus* ſon, began to raign in the year of the world 3789 in the year before Chriſt 173. He was an unwiſe cruel tyrant: he was expelled and baniſhed the Realm in the 12. year of his raign, by his Nobles: And *Conanus* a wiſe and grave man was made Governour of the Land. He died in exile in the City of *York*.

IX. *Joſina* ſucceeded his brother *Thereus*, in the year of the world 3810. in the year before Chriſt 161. He was a quiet and good Prince. A good Medicinar and Herbiſter. He died in peace the 24. year of his raign.

X. *Finnanus*, *Joſina* his ſon began to raign in the year of the world 3834. in the

the year before Christ 137. A good King. He was much given to the superstitious Religion of the *Druydes*. He dyed in peace the 30. year of his raign.

XI. *Durstus Finnanus* son, succeeded to his father, in the year of the world, 3864. in the year before Christ 107. A cruel and traiterous tyrant, slain by his Nobles in battel, in the ninth year of his raign.

XII. *Evenus* first, succeeded to his brother *Durstus*, in the year of the world, 3873. in the year before the coming of Christ 98. years. A wise, just and vertuous Prince. He died peaceably in the ninteenth year of his raign.

XIII. *Gillus*, *Evenus* bastard son succeeded to his father, in the year of the world 3892. in the year before Christ 79. A crafty tyrant, slain in battell by *Cadallus*, in the second year of his raign.

XIV. *Evenus* 2. *Dovallus* son, King *Finnanus* brother, began to raign, in the year of the world 3894. in the year before the coming of Christ 77. A good and civil King. He died in peace in the 17. year of his raign.

XV. *Ederus*, *Domachus* son, *Durstus* son, began to raign, in the year of the world

world 3911. in the year before the coming of Christ 60. A wise, valiant and good Prince. He died in the 48 year of his raign.

XVI. *Evenus* 3. succeeded to his father *Ederus* in the year of the world 3959. in the year before the coming of Christ 12. A luxurious and covetous wicked King. He was taken by his Nobles and imprisoned, and died in prison, in the 7. year of his raign.

XVII. *Metellanus*, *Ederus* brothers son, began to raign in the year of the world 3966. four years before Christs Incarnation. A very modest and good King. He died in the 39. year of his raign.

XVIII. *Caratacus Cadallanus* and *Eropeia Metellanus* sisters son began to raign in the year of the world 4005. in the year of Christ 35. He was a wise and a valiant King, and raigned twenty years.

XIX. *Corbredus* 1. succeeded to his brother *Caratacus*, in the year of the world 4025. in the year of Christ 55. A wise King and good Justiciar. He dyed in peace, the 18. year of his raign.

XX. *Dardanus*, Nephew to *Metellanus*, began to raign, in the year of the world 4042. in the year of Christ 72.

A cruel tyrant. He was taken in battel and beheaded by his own Subjects, in the 4. year of his raign.

XXI. *Corbredus* 2. surnamed *Galdus*, *Corbredus* son, began to raign, in the year of the world 4046. in the year of Christ 76. A valiant and worthy King, for he had many Wars with the *Romans*, and was oft victorious over them. He dyed in peace the 35. year of his raign.

XXII. *Lugthacus*, succeeded his father *Corbredus* 2. in the year of the world 4080. in the year of Christ 110. A lecherous bloudy tyrant. He was slain by his Nobles in the third year of his raign.

XXIII. *Mogallus*, *Corbredus* 2. sisters son, he began to raign in the year of the world 4083. in the year of Christ 113. A good King and victorious, in the beginning of his raign: But in the end of his life, became inclined to tyranny, lechery and covetousnesse, and was slain by his Nobles, in the 36. year of his raign.

XXIV. *Conranus*, succeeded to his Father *Mogallus*, in the year of the world 4119. in the year of Christ 149. A lecherous tyrant. He was imprisoned by his Nobles, and died in prison in the fourteenth year of his Raign: and

and *Ardgadus* a Nobleman was made Governour.

XXV. *Ethodius* 1. *Mogallus* ſifters ſon, began to raign in the year of the world 4133. in the year of Chriſt 163: He was a good Prince. He was ſlain by an Harper, in the 33. year of his raign.

XXVI. *Satrael* ſucceeded to his brother *Ethodius* 1. in the year of the world 4165. in the year of Chriſt 195. A cruel tyrant, He was ſlain by his own Courteours, in the 4. year of his raign.

XXVII. *Donald* 1. the firſt Chriſtian King of *Scotland*, ſucceeded to his brother *Satrael*, in the year of the world 4169. in the year of Chriſt 199. A good and religious King, He was the firſt of the Kings of *Scocland* that coynned money of Gold and Silver, He died in the 18. year of his raign.

XXVIII. *Ethodius* 2. *Ethodius* 1. ſon, began to raign in the year of the world 4186. in the year of Chriſt 216. An unwiſe and baſe minded King, governed by his Nobles. He was ſlain by his own Guard in the 16. year of his raign.

XXIX. *Athirco*, ſucceeded to his father *Ethodius* 2. in the year of the world 4201. in the year of Chriſt 231. A valiant Prince in the beginning, but he degenerated and became vitious, and being

being hardly pursued by his Nobles for his wicked life, slew himself, in the 12. year of his raign.

XXX. *Nathalocus*, brother son, as some write, to *Athirco*, began to raign in the year of the world 4212. in the year of Christ 242. A cruel tyrant, slain by his Nobles, and cast away in a privy, in the 11. year of his raign.

XXXI. *Findocus*, *Athirco* his son, began to raign in the year of the world 4223. in the year of Christ 253. A good King and valiant, slain by feigned Hunters, at the instigation of *Donald*, Lord of the Isles his brother, in the 11. year of his raign.

XXXII. *Donald* 2 succeeded to his brother *Findocus*, in the year of the world 4234. in the year of Christ 264. A good Prince. He was wounded in battel, and being overcome, died of displeasure in the 1. year of his raign.

XXXIII. *Donald* 3. Lord of the Isles, brother to *Findocus*, began to raign in the year of the world 4235. in the year of Christ 265. A cruel tyrant, slain by *Crathilinthus* his successor, in the 12. year of his raign.

XXXIV. *Crathilinthus*, *Findocus* son, began to raign in the year of the world 4247. in the year of Christ 277. A valiant and godly King, he purged the

the land from the Idolatrous superstition of the *Druydes*, and planted the sincere Christian Religion. He died in peace the 24. year of his raign.

XXXV. *Fincormacus*, father brother son to *Crathilinthus*, began his raign in the year of the world 4271. in the year of Christ 301. A godly King and valiant, He was a worthy promover of the Kingdome of Christ, in *Scotland*. He dyed in peace in the 47. year of his raign.

XXXVI. *Romachus* brother son to *Crathilinthus* began to raign in the year of the world, 4318. in the year of Christ 348. A cruel tyrant, slain by his Nobles, and his head stricken off, in the third year of his raign.

XXXVII. *Angusianus*, *Crathilinthus* brother son succeeded to *Romachus* in the year of the world, 4321. in the year of Christ, 351. A good King, slain in battel by the *Picts* in the third year of his raign.

XXXVIII. *Fethelmachus*, another brother son of *Crathilinthus*, he began to raign in the year of the world, 4324 in the year of Christ, 354. He was a valiant King, for he overcame the *Picts*, and killed their King, He was betrayed to the *Picts* by an Harper, and slain by them in his own chamber in the third year of his raign.

XXXIX.

XXXIX. *Eugenius* 1. *Fincormacus* ſon began to raign in the year of the world, 4327. in the year of Chriſt, 357. A valiant, juſt, and good King, He was ſlain in battel by the *Picts* and *Romans* in the third year of his raign. And the *Scottiſh* Nation was utterly expelled the Iſle, by the *Picts* and *Romans*, and remained in exile, about the ſpace of 44. yeares.

XL. *Fergus* 2. *Erthus* ſon, ſon to *Ethodius Eugenius* the firſt his brother, returning into *Scotland*, with the help of the *Danes* and *Goths*, and his own Countreymen, who were gathered unto him out of all Countries where they were diſperſed, conquered his Kingdom of *Scotland* again out of the *Romans* and *Picts* hands, he began his raign in the year of the world, 4374. in the year of Chriſt, 404. He was a wiſe, valiant and good King. He was ſlain by the *Romans* in the 16. year of his raign.

XLI. *Eugenius* 2. *Fergus* 2. ſon ſucceeded to his father, in the year of the world 4390. in the year of Chriſt 420 He was a valiant and good Prince. He ſubdued the *Britons*, and died the 32. year of his raign.

XLII. *Dongardus* ſucceeded to his brother *Eugenius* 2. In the year of the world, 4421. in the year of Chriſt 451.

a godly, wise, and a valiant Prince: he dyed in the 5. year of his raign.

XLIII. Constantinus 1. succeeded to his brother *Dongardus*, in the year of the world, 4427. in the year of Christ, 457. a wicked Prince: he was slain by a Nobleman in the Isles, whose daughter he had defiled, in the 22. year of his raign.

XLIV. Congallus 1. *Dongardus* son, began to raign, in the year of the world, 4449. in the year of Christ, 479. a good and quiet Prince: he dyed in peace the 22. year of his raign.

XLV. *Coranus*, or *Conranus*, succeeded to his brother *Congallus* 1. in the year of the world, 4471. in the year of Christ, 501. a good and wise Prince, he died in the 34 year of his raign.

XLVI. *Eugenius* 3. *Congallus* son, succeeded to his father, in the year of the world, 4505. in the year of Christ, 535. a wise King and a good justiar, he died in the 23. year of his raign.

XLVII. *Congallus* 2. or *Convallus*, succeeded to his brother *Eugenius* 3. in the year of the world, 4528. in the year of Christ, 558. a very good Prince, he died in peace the 11. year of his raign.

XLVIII. *Kinnatillus* succeeded to

his brother *Congallus* 2. in the year of the world, 4539. in the year of Christ 569. a good Prince, he died in the first year of his raign.

XLIX. *Aidanus Conranus* son began to raign, in the year of the world, 4540. in the year of Christ, 570. a godly and good Prince, he died the 35. year of his raign.

L. *Kennethus* 3. surnamed *Keir, Congallus* 2. son began to raign, in the year of the world, 4575. in the year of Christ 605. a peaceable Prince, he died in the first year of his raign.

L I. Eugenius 4. *Aidanus* son began to raign in the year of the world, 4576. in the year of Christ, 606 a valiant and good King, he died in the 16. year of his raign.

L I I. Ferquhard 1. succeeded to his father *Eugenius* 4. in the year of the world 4591. in the year of Christ, 621. a bloody tyrant, he slew himself in prison the 12. year of his raign.

L I I I. Donald 4. succeeded to his brother *Ferquhard* 1. in the year of the world, 4602. in the year of Christ, 632. he was a good and religious King, he was drowned in the water of *Tay*, while he was a fishing in the 14. year of his raign.

L I V. Ferquhard 2. succeeded to his brother *Donald* 4. in the year of the world,

world, 4616. in the year of Christ, 646. a very wicked man, he was bitten by a Wolf in hunting, of the which ensued a fever whereof he died in the 18. year of his raign.

LV. Malvine Donald 4. his son began to raign in the year of the world, 4634. in the year of Christ, 664. a good Prince, strangled by his wife who suspected him of Adultery, in the 20. year of his raign.

LVI. Eugenius 5. *Maldvine* his brothers son, began to raign in the year of the world, 4654. in the year of Christ, 684. a false Prince, slain by the *Picts* in battel the 4. year of his raign.

LVII. Engenius 6. *Ferquhard* 2. his son, began to raign in the year of the world, 4658. in the year of Christ, 688. a good Prince, he died in peace the 10. year of his raign.

LVIII. Ambirkelethus, *Findanus* son, *Engenius* 5. son, began to raign in the year of the world, 4667. in the year of Christ, 697. he was slain by the shot of an arrow, by whom it was shot it is unknown, (a vicious Prince) in the 2. year of his raign.

LIX Eugenius 7. succeeded to his brother *Ambirkelethus*, in the year of the world, 4669. in the year of Christ, 699. he died in peace in the seven-

teenth year of his raign: a good Prince.

LX. Mordacus Ambirkelethus ſon began to raign in the year of the world 4685. in the year of Chriſt 715. A good Prince. He died in the 16. year of his raign.

LXI. Etſinus Engenius 7. his ſon, began to raign in the year of the world 4700. in the year of Chriſt 730. He died in peace the 13. year of his raign.

LXII. Eugenius 8. *Mordacus* ſon, began to raign in the year of the world 4771. in the year of Chriſt 761. A good Prince in the beginning of his raign, and thereafter degenerating from his good life, he was ſlain by his Nobles in the 3. year of his raign.

LXIII. Fergus 3. *Etſinus* ſon, began to raign in the year of the world 4734. in the year of Chriſt 764. A lecherous Prince, poyſoned by his wife in the 3. year of his raign.

LXIV. Solvathius Eugenius 8. ſon, began to raign in the year of the world 4737. in the year of Chriſt 767. A good Prince, he died in peace the 20. year of his raign.

LXV. Achaius, Etſinus ſon, began to raign in the year of the world 4757. in the year of Chriſt 787. A peaceable good and godly Prince. He made a league

league with *Charles le maigne* Emperor and King of *France*, which remained inviolably keeped to this day. He died the 32. year of his raign.

LXVI. Congallus or *Convallus*, *Achaius* fathers brothers son began to raign in the year of the world 4789. in the year of Christ 819. A good Prince, he died in the 5. year of his raign.

LXVII. Dongallus, *Solvathius* son succeeded in the year of the world 4794. in the year of Christ 824. A valiant and good Prince. He was drowned coming over the River of *Spey* to War against the *Pictis*, in the seventh year of his raign.

LXVIII. Alpinus Achains son began to raign in the year of the world 4801. in the year of Christ 831. A good Prince. He was taken in battel and beheaded by the *Pictis* in the third year of his raign.

LXIX. Kenneth 2. surnamed the Great, succeeded to his father *Aplinus*, in the year of the world 4804. in the year of Christ 134. A good and valiant Prince: He utterly overthrew the *Pictis* in diverse battels, expelled them out of the land, and joyned the Kingdom of the *Pictis* to the Crown of *Scotland*. He died in peace the twentieth year of his raign.

LXX. *Donald* 5. ſucceeded to his brother *Kenneth* 2. in the year of the world 4829. in the year of Chriſt 854 A wicked Prince, he ſlew himſelf in the 5. year of his raign.

LXXI. *Conſtantine* 2. *Kenneth* 2. his ſon began to raign, in the year of the world 4829. in the year of Chriſt 859. A valiant Prince: He was ſlain by the *Danes* in a cruel battel ſtricken at *Carrail* in Fife, in the ſixteen year of his raign.

LXXII. *Ethus*, ſurnamed *Alipes*, *Conſtantine* 2. his ſon, ſucceeded to his father, in the year of the world 4844. in the year of Chriſt 874. A vicious Prince, he was imprifoned by his Nobls, where he died the ſecond year of his raign.

LXXIII. *Gregory* ſurnamed the Great, *Dongallus* 2. ſon, began to raign, in the year of the world 4846. in the year of Chriſt 876. A valiant, victorious and renowned Prince through the world in his time: he died in peace the 18. year of his raign.

LXXIV. Donald 6. *Conſtantine* the ſeconds ſon, began to raign, in the year of the world 4863. in the year of Chriſt 893. A valiant Prince: He died in peace being loved of his Subjects, in the 11. year of his raign.

LXXV

LXXV. *Constantine* 3. *Ethus Alipes* ſon, began to raign, in the year of the world 4874. in the year of Chriſt 904. He was a valiant King, yet he proſpered not in his Wars, againſt *England*, and therefore being weary of his life, he became a Monk, and died after he had raigned fourty years as King.

LXXVI. Malcolm 1. *Donald* 6. his ſon began to raign, in the year of the world 4913. in the year of Chriſt 943. A valiant Prince and good Juſticiar: he was ſlain in *Murray* by a conſpiracy of his own ſubjects, in the ninth year of his raign.

LXXVII. Indulfus Conſtantine 3. his ſon began to raign in the year of the world 4922. in the year of Chriſt 952. A valiant and a good Prince: He had many battels with the *Danes*, whom he overcame, but in the end he was ſlain by them in a ſtratageme of War, in the ninth year of his raign.

LXXVIII. Duffus Malcolme the firſt his ſon began to raign, in the year of the world 4931. in the year of Chriſt 961. A good Prince and a ſevere Juſticiar. He was ſlain by one *Donald* at *Forreſſe* in *Murray*, and was buried ſecretly under the Bridge of a River beſide *Kinloſſe*, but the matter was revealed, and the murtherer and his wife that conſented

ſented thereto ſeverely puniſhed. He raigned five years.

LXXIX. *Culenus Indulfus* ſon began to raign, in the year of the world 4936. in the year of Chriſt 966. A vicious and effeminate Prince. He was ſlain at *Methwen* by *Radardus* a Nobleman, whoſe daughter he had defiled in the 4. year of his raign.

LXXX. *Kenneth* 3. *Duffus* brother, began to raign in the year of the world 4940. in the year of Chriſt 970. a valiant and a wiſe Prince: but in the end became cruel, and ſlew *Malcolme* his brother ſon, and in Gods judgement, who ſuffereth not innocent blood to be unpuniſhed, he was ſlain by a ſtrange ingine, an Image fixed in a Wall, at *Fettercarne*, by the means of a Noble woman there, called *Fenella*, in the 24. year of his raign.

LXXXI. *Conſtantine* 4. ſurnamed *Calvus*, *Culenus* ſon, began to raign in the year of the world 4964. in the year of Chriſt 994. an uſurper of the Crown. He was ſlain in battel at the Town of *Crawmond* in *Louthian*, in the ſecond year of his raign.

LXXXVI. *Grimus Duffus* ſon, began to raign in the year of the world 4966. in the year of Chriſt 996. a vicious Prince, he was ſlain in battel by *Malcolme*

The race of the Kings of Scotland, *ſince Ma*

THE RACE OF THE *STEWARDS* now preſently reigning in *Scotland*, declaring how they came to the Crown.

MALCOLME 2. had two daughters.

Beatrix — DUNCAN 2. ſlain by Makbeth.

Dovada — MAKBETH ſlain by Malcolme 3.

Banquho, Thane of Lochabar.

Fleanchus.

Walter, made great Stewarde of Scotland by Malcolme 4. the maiden.

Allane, famous for his valiancy in the Wars of the Holy-lande (as they call it.)

Alexander, he builded the Abbey of Paſley.

Walter 2.

Alexander 2. —— Robert his brother, of whom are deſcended the Earls of Lennox.

John

Walter 3. the great Steward of Scotland, who maried King Robert Bruce his daughte

DONALD 7. ſurnamed Bane.

MALCOLME 3. ſurnamed Cammoir. —— Margaret, daugh

DUNCAN 2. a baſtard of Malcolm 3.

Edward the Prince ſlain with his father at the ſiege of Anwick

Edmond & Etheldred

EDGAR

ALEX first, th

Emergarda the Earl of Beaumonts daughter. —— WILLIAM the Lyon

MALCOLME 4 the Maiden

Mary daughter to Ingelrame, Earle of Coucy his ſecond wife. —— ALEXANDER 2. —— Jeane daughter to John King of England his firſt wife.

Margaret, daughter to Henry 3. K. of England, Edward 1. Longſhanks fifter. —— ALEXANDER 3. —— Joleta, daughter to the Earl o his ſecond wife.

Alex. the Prince, who married the Earl of Flanders daughter.

David, Margaret —— Ericus, or Hangonanus King of

Margaret, called the Mayden of Norway. In her the whole poſterity of King William faileth, and the crown of Scotland returns to the poſterity of David Erl of Huntingd. & Gario.

John Cummin-

John ſurname ſlain by Rober the Kirk of D

Anabel Drummond, daughter to the Laird of Stobhall. —— John Earle of Carrick, thereafter King, by the name of ROBERT the 3.

Robert Earl of Fife and Menteith. D. Murdo Walter

Eufame wi to James E of Dowgla

Elizabeth Muir, daughter to Sir Adam Muire Knight, his ſecond wife. —— R fir

Mary wife to George Earl of Angus.

David Duke of Rotheſay, &c. and Prince of Scotland. He died of famine in priſon at Falkland.

JAMES 1.

Margaret wife to Lewis 11. King of France.

Elizabeth, duteches of Britain.

Jeane Countes of Huntley.

Heleror, duteches of Auſtria.

Marie wife to the Lord of Camp-veer.

Anabel

Margaret daughter to Chriſtianus 1. King of Denmark, Swedden and Norway —— JAMI

Margaret, eldeſt daughter to Henry 7. King of England —— JAMES 4.

Magdalene, daughter to Francis 1. King of France, his firſt wife. —— JAMES 5. —— Marie,

Francis 2. Dauphine, thereafter King of France, her firſt husband. —— MARIE

Anne, daughter to Frederick, 2. King of Denmark —— JAMES

Henry Prince of Scotland, born 19. Febr. 1593. Elizabeth b

Malcolme the ſecond, Kenneth *the thirds ſon;*

t, daughter to Edward the Out-law, ſon to Edmond, ſurnamed Yronſide, King of England.

ALEXANDER first, the fearce. — Maude wife to Henry 1. K. of England. — Marie wife to Euſtathius Erl of Buloigne. — DAVID the first — Maude, daughter to Woldeofus Earl Northumberland and of Huntingdown.

Henry Prince of Scotland — Adama daughter to Willi Earl Warren.

OLME 4. Maiden — Adama wife to Florentius Earl of Holland. — Margaret wife to Conanus Duke of Britain, and Earl of Richmond. — David Earl of Huntingdoun and Garioch. — Maude, daughter Hugh, ſon to Ranulf Earl of Cheſter.

hter to of Eng- ſt wife. — Henry and Robert died young. — John ſur. Scot, Earl of Cheller dyed without ſucceſſion. — Margaret wife to Alane, L. of Galloway, the eldeſt daughter. — Iſabel wife to Robert Bruce, the ſecond daughter. — Adama the third daughter, wife to Henry Hastings, of whom are com the Earls of Huntingd.

e Earl of Dreux, d wife.

Dornadilla, wife to John Balliol. — Robert Bruce competitor with John Balliol the ſon, for the crown.

King of Norway.

ummin — Marjorie — JOHN Balliol King of Scotland.

urnamed the red Cummin Robert Bruce King, in k of Dumfrieſe. — Edward Balliol K. of Scotland.

Robert Bruce, who married Martha, the Counteſſe of Carrick, and begat upon her

nox. — Iſabel, daughter to Gramay, Erl of Mar his firſt wife. — ROBERT BRUCE the valiant King of Scotland. — Iſabel daughter to Hay merus de Burc, Earl Hulſter in Ireland his ſecond wife.

daughter — Marjory Bruce

ROBERT 2. the first of the Stuards — Eufame his first wife, daughter to Hugh Earl of Roſſe.

DAVID ſecond, Bruyſe, he married firſt Jeane, daughter to Edward 2. of Carnarvan K. of England, and after her dea Margaret daughter to Sir John Logie Knight — Margaret, Countes of Sutherland — Maude

me wife ames Erl ouglas. — David Earl of Stratherne — Walter Earl of Athole. — Alexander Earl of Buchan & L. of Badenoch.

Jeane, daughter to John, Duke of Somerſet. and Marques Dorſet, ſon to John of Ghendi 3. ſon to Edward the third, the victorious K of England. By her he had many children.

bel JAMES 2. — Mary daughter to Arnold Duke of Geldre, ſiſters daughter to Charles, ſirname Audax, the laſt Duke of Burgundy, ſlain by Renatus, Duke of Lorrain, and th Zwitzers.

JAMES 3. — John Earl of Mar — Alexander Duke of Albanie — Marie wife to Thomas Boyd, Earl Arran, and thereafter of James Hamiltoun of Cadzou.

John Duke of Albanie Governour in James 5. minority.

4.

Marie, Dutches of Longe-ville, daughter to Claude of Lorayne, Duke of Guiſe, his ſecond wife.

Henry Steward, Lord Darley, Duke of Albanie, &c. ſon to Matthew Steward, Earl of Lenox

AMES 6

beth born 19. Auguſt, 1596.

colm 2. his ſucceſſour, in the 8. year of his raign.

LXXXIII. *Malcolm* 2. *Kenneth* 3. his ſon, began to raign in the year of the world 4974. in the year of Chriſt 1004. A valiant and a wiſe Prince, who made many good Laws, of the which a few are yet extant, he was ſlain by a conſpiracy of his Nobles, at the Caſtle of *Glams*, who after the ſlaughter thinking to eſcape, were drowned in the Loch of *Forfar*, for it being winter, and the Loch frozen and covered with ſnow, the Ice brake, and they fell in, in the righteous judgement of God. He raigned 30. years. * The Table to follow on in this place.

LXXXIV. *Duncane* 1. *Beatrix*, *Malcolm* the ſecond his daughters ſon, began to raign in the year of the world 5004. in the year of Chriſt 1024. A good a modeſt Prince. He was ſlain by *Makbeth* traiterouſly, in the 6. year of his raign.

LXXXV. *Makbeth*, *Dowada Malcolm* the ſecond his daughters ſon, began to raign in the year of the world 5010. in the year of Chriſt 1040. In the beginning of his raign he behaved himſelf as a good and juſt Prince, but thereafter he degenerated into a cruel tyrant. He was ſlain by his ſucceſſour

Malcolme 3. in battel, in the 17. year of his raign.

LXXXVI. *Malcolm* 3. surnamed *Cammoir*, *Duncan* 1. his son, began to raign in the year of the world 5027. in the year of Christ 1057. a very religious and valiant Prince: He married *Margaret*, daughter to *Edward* surnamed the Out-law, son to *Edward* surnamed Yronside, King of *England*, a very good and religious woman, according to these times, who bare unto him six sons, and two daughters, the sons were *Edward* the Prince, *Edmund*, *Etheldred*, *Edgar*, *Alexander*, *David*, the daughters were *Mathildis*, or *Maude*, surnamed *Bona*, wife to *Henry* 1. surnamed *Beauclerk* King of *England*, of whose vertues is extant that old Epigram.

Prospera non lætam fecere, nec aspera tristem,
Prospera terror ei, aspera risus erant.
Non decor effecit fragilem, non sceptra superbam,
Sola potens humilis, sola pudica decens.

That

That is,

Prosperity rejoyc'd her not,
to her grief was no pain,
Prosperity afraid her als,
affliction was her gain.
Her beauty was no cause of fall,
in royal state nor proud,
Humble alone in dignity,
in beauty only good.

She founded the Kirk of *Carleil.* The other daughter was *Mary*, wife to *Eustathius*, Earl of *Boloigne.* King *Malcolme* builded the Kirks of *Durham* and *Dumfermling*: He was slain with his Son Prince *Edward*, in the thirty six year of his raign at the siege of *Anwick*, by *Robert Mowbray*, surnamed *Pearce eie*, and was buried at *Tinmoth*, but thereafter he was removed to *Dumfermling.*

LXXXVII. *Donald* 7. surnamed *Bane*, usurped the Crown, after the death of his brother, in the year of the world 5063. in the year of Christ 1093. and was expelled in the first year of his raign by *Duncane* 2 King *Malcolme* 3. bastard son.

LXXXVIII. *Duncane* 2. usurped the crown, in the year of the world 5064. in the year of Christ 1094. A rash and foolish Prince: He was slain by *Mackpendir*

Makpendir Thane of the *Merns*, when he had reigned little over a year by the procurement of *Donald*.

Donald 7. made King again in the year of the world, 5065. in the year of Christ, 1095. and raigned three years: He gave the West and North Isles to the King of *Norway*, for to assist him to attain to the Crown of *Scotland*: he was taken captive by *Edgar*, his eyes put out, and died miserably in prison.

LXXXIX. *Edgar*, *Malcolm* 3. his son began to raign in the year of the world, 5068. in the year of Christ, 1098. he builded the Priory of *Coldinghame*: he was a good Prince, he died a *Dundie* without succession, and was buried at *Dumfermling*, in the ninth year of his raign.

XC. *Alexander* 1. surnamed *Fearce*, succeeded to his brother in the year of the world, 5077. in the year of Christ, 1107. a very good and valiant Prince: he builded the Abacies of *Scone* and Saint *Colms-Inch*. He married *Sybilla*, daughter to *William* Duke of *Normandie*, &c. he died in peace without succession at *Striviling*, in the seventeenth year of his raign, and was buried at *Dumfermling*.

XCI. *David* 1. commonly called Saint *David*, King *Malcolme* 3. his youngest

youngeſt ſon, ſucceeded to his brother in the year of the world, 5094. in the year of Chriſt, 1124. a good, valiant and religious Prince, according to theſe times. He builded many Abacies, ſuch as *Holy-rood-houſe*, *Kelſo*, *Jedburgh*, *Dundranan*, *Cambuskenneth*, *Kinloſſe*, *Melroſſe*, *Newbottle*, *Dumfermling*, *Holm* in *Cumberland*, and two religious places at *Newcaſtle* in *Northumberland*. He erected four Biſhopricks, *Roſſe*, *Brechin*, *Dumblane*, and *Dunkeld*. He married *Maude* daughter to *Woldeofus* Earl of *Northumberland* and *Huntingtoun*, and *Juditha*, daughters daughter to *William* the Conquerour King of *England*, by whom he had one ſon named *Henry*, a worthy and good youth, who married *Adama*, daughter to *William* Earl *Warran*, who bare unto him three ſons: *Malcolm* the *Mayden*, *William* the *Lyon*, and *David* Earl of *Huntingdoun*, (concerning whoſe poſterity look the Table) and two daughters, *Adama* wife to *Florentius* Earl of *Holland*, and *Margaret* wife to *Conanus* Duke of *Britain*. He died before his father: Saint *David* died in peace at *Carleil* in the 29. year of his raign, and was buried at *Dumfermling*.

XCII. *Malcolm* 4. ſurnamed the *Maiden*

Maiden (becauſe he would never marry) ſucceeded to his good-ſir *David* firſt, in the year of the world, 5123. in in the year of Chriſt, 1153 a good and meek prince: he builded the Abbey of *Cowper* in *Angus*, and died at *Jedburgh*, and was buried at *Dumfermling* in the 12. year of his raign.

XCIII. *William* ſurnamed the *Lyon*, ſucceeded to his brother *Malcolme* 4. in the year of the world, 5135. and in the year of Chriſt, 1165. a good and valiant King, he married *Emergarda*, daughter to the Earl of *Beawmount*, he builded the Abbacie of *Abirbrothock*, and ſhe builded the Abbacie of *Balmerinoch*: he died at *Striviling* in the 49. year of his raign, and was buried at *Aberbrothock*.

XCIV. *Alexander* 2. ſucceeded to his father *William* in the year of the world, 5184. in the year of Chriſt, 1214. a good Prince: he married *Jeane*, daughter to *John* King of *England*, by whom he had no ſucceſſion. After her death, he married *Marie* daughter to *Ingelrame* Earl of *Coucey* in *France*, by whom he had *Alexander* the third: He died at *Kernerie* in the weſt Iſles, and was buried at *Melroſſe* in the 35. year of his raign.

XCV. *Alexander* 3. ſucceeded to his

his father in the year of the world, 5219. in the year of Christ 1249. A good Prince, he married first *Margaret* daughter to *Henry* 3. King of *England*, by whom he had *Alexander* the Prince: who married the Earl of *Flanders* daughter, *David* and *Margaret*, who married *Hangonanus*, or as some call him, *Ericus*, son to *Magnus* 4. King of *Norway*, who bare to him a daughter, commonly called the *Maiden* of *Norway*, in whom King *William* his whole posterity failed, and the Crown of *Scotland* returned to the posterity of *David* Earl of *Huntingtoun*, King *Malcolme* fourth, and King Willam his brother. After his sons death (for they died both before himself without succession) in hope of posterity, he married *Joleta*, daughter to the Earl of *Drux* in *France*, by whom he had no succession. He builded the Crosse Kirk of *Peebles*. He died of a fall off his horse upon the sands betwixt Easter and Wester *Kingborn*, in the 37. year of his raign: and was buried at *Dumfermling*.

After the death of *Alexander* third, which was in the year of the world 5255. in the year of Christ 1285. There were six Regents appointed to rule *Scotland*: for the South side of *Forth*, were

were appointed *Robert*, the Arch-bishop of *Glasgow*, *John Cumming*, and *John* the great Steward of *Scotland*. For the North side of *Forth*, *Mak-duff* Earl of *Fife*, *John Cumming* Earl of *Buchan*, and *William Fraser*, Arch-bishop of Saint *Andrews*, who ruled the Land about the space of seven years, while the controversie was decided betwixt *John Balliol* and *Robert Bruce*, Good-sir to *Robert Bruce* the King of *Scotland*, descended of the two eldest daughters of *David* Earl of *Huntingtoun*: for *Henry Hastings*, who married the youngest daughter, put not in his suit with the rest, and therefore there is little spoken of him.

XCVI. *John Balliol* (of whom look the Table) was preferred to *Robert Bruce*, to be King of *Scotland*, by *Edward* 1. surnamed *Long-shanks* King of *England*, who was chosen to be judge of the controversie, upon a condition, that he should acknowledge him as superiour: which condition like an unworthy man he received. He began his raign in the year of the world, 5263. in the year of Christ 1293. He was a vain glorious man, little respecting the well of his Country. He had not raigned full four years, when he was expelled by the said *Edward*, and leaving

Scot-

Scotland, departed into the parts of *France*, where he died long thereafter in exile. And so *Scotland* was without a King and Government, the space of nine years: during which space, the said *Edward* 1. *Long-shanks* cruelly oppressed the Land, destroyed the whole auncient Monuments of the Kingdome, and shed much innocent blood.

XCVII. *Robert Bruce* (concerning whom look the Table) began to raign in the year of the world, 5276. in the year of Christ, 1306. a valiant, good, and wise King. In the beginning of his raign, he was subject to great misery and affliction, being oppressed by *England*, but at length having overcome and vanquished *Edward* second of *Carnarvan*, at the field of *Bonnockburn*, he delivered *Scotland*, from the slavery of *England*, and set it at full liberty, all *Englishmen* by force being expelled out of the land.

He married first *Isabel* daughter to the Earl of *Marre*, who bare unto him *Marjory*, *Walter*, the great Steward of *Scotland* his wife (concerning whom, and the race of the *Stewarts*, this day ruling in *Scotland*, look the Table) after her death, he married *Isabel* daughter to *Haymerus de Burc*, Earl

of *Hultonia* or *Hulster* in *Ireland*, who bare unto him *David* 2. *Margaret* the Counteſſe of *Southerland*, and *Maude* that died young. He died at *Cardroſſe*, and was buried at *Dumfermling* the 24. year of his raign.

XCVIII. *David* 2. *Bruce*, ſucceeded to his father, in the year of the world, 5300. in the year of Chriſt, 1330. a good Prince, ſubject to much affliction in his youth, being firſt after the death of *Thomas Ranulph* his Regent, forced to flee into *France* for his own ſafeguard; and then returning home, was taken at the battel of *Durhame*, and was holden 12. years almoſt captive in *England*: but thereafter he was reſtored to his liberty. He married firſt *Jeane*, daughter to *Edward* 2. King of *England*, and after her death he married *Margaret Logie*, daughter to Sir *John Logie* Knight, and died without ſucceſſion at *Edinburgh* in the 40. year of his raign, and was buried at *Holyrood-houſe*.

XCIX. *Edward Baliol*, ſon to *John Baliol*, uſurped the Crown of *Scotland*, being aſſiſted by *Edward* third, King of *England*, in the year of the world 5302. in the year of Chriſt, 1332. But he was expelled at length by *David* 2. his Regents, and *David* ſecond, eſtabliſhed King.

C. *Robert*

C. *Robert* 2. ſurnamed *Blear-eye*, the firſt of the *Stewards*, ſon to *Walter Steward* and *Marjory Bruce*, King *Robert bruce* his daughter, ſucceeded to his mothers brother, in the year of the world, 5341. in the year of Chriſt, 1371 a good and peaceable Prince: He married firſt *Eufame* daughter to *Hugh* Earl of *Roſſe*, who bare unto him *David* Earl of *Strathern*, *Walter* Earl of *Athole*, and *Alexander* Earl of *Buchan*, Lord *Badzenoch*: after her death, for the affection he bare to his children, begotten before his firſt marriage, he married *Elizabeth Mure*, daughter to Sir *Adam Mure* Knight, who had born unto him *John*, thereafter called *Robert* 3. Earl of *Carrick*: *Robert* Earl of *Fife* and *Menteith*, and *Eufame* wife to *James* Earl of *Dowglaſſe*: he died at *Dundonald* the 19. year of his raign, and was buried at *Scone*.

C I. *Robert* 3. ſurnamed *John Franzier*, ſucceeded to his father in the year of the world 5360. in the year of Chriſt 1390. A quiet and peaceable Prince: He married *Annabel Drummond*, daughter to the Laird of *Stobhal*, who bare unto him *David*, the Prince, Duke of *Rothſay*, that died in priſon of very extream famine at *Falkland*, and *James* the firſt taken captive in his voyage to *France*,

France, and detained a captive, againſt all equity, almoſt the ſpace of eighteen years in *England*. He died of diſpleaſure at *Rothſay*, when he heard of the death of the one ſon, and captivity of the other, and was buried at *Paſley*, in the 16. year of his raign.

Robert Earl of *Fife* and *Menteith* governed *Scotland*, in the year of the world 5376. in the year of Chriſt 1406. He died in the 14. year of his government. *James* firſt being a captive in *England*.

Murdo Steward ſucceeded to his father, *Robert* Earl of *Fife*, in the government of *Scotland*, in the year of the world 5390. in the year of Chriſt, 1420. and ruled four years, *James* firſt yet being a captive in *England*. Both the father and his ſon *Walter* were executed thereafter for oppreſſion of the Subjects, by *James* 1.

CII. James the firſt began to raign in the year of the world 5394. in the year of Chriſt 1424. He was a good, learned, vertuous and juſt Prince. He married *Jeane* daughter to *John* Duke of *Summerſet* and Marques *Dorſet*, ſon to *John* of *Gbendi*, third ſon to *Edward* 3. the victorious King of *England*, who bare unto him *James* the 2. and ſix daughters, *Margaret* wife to *Lewes*

11.

11: the Daulphine, thereafter King of *France*, *Elizabeth* the Dutchess of *Britain*, *Jeane* Countesse of *Huntley*, *Elenor* Dutchess of *Austria*, *Mary*, wife to the Lord of *Camp-vere*, and *Anabella*: He was slain at *Perth* traiterously by *Walter* Earl of *Athole*, and *Robert Graham* and their confederates, in the 21. year of his raign, if we count from the death of his father: and in the 13. year, if we count from his deliverance out of *England*, and was buried at the *Charter-house* of *Perth*, which he builded.

CIII. James the 2. succeeded to his father in the year of the world, 5407. in the year of Christ, 1437. a Prince subject to great troubles in his youth: he married *Mary* daughter to *Arnold* Duke of *Geldre*, sisters daughter to *Charles* surnamed *Audax*, the last Duke of *Burgundie*, &c. who bare unto him three sons, *James* the third, *John* Earl of *Marre*, *Alexander* Duke of *Albany*, and *Mary* wife first to *Thomas Boyd*, Earl of *Arran*, and after his decourting, to *James Hamiltoun* of *Cadzow*. He was slain at the siege of *Roxburgh* in the twenty four year of his raign.

CIV. James 3. succeeded to his father in the year of the world 5430. in the

the year of Christ 1460. A Prince corrupted by wicked Courtiers. He married *Margaret* daughter to *Christianus* 1. surnamed *Dives*, King of *Denmark*, *Norway* and *Sweden*. He was slain at the field of *Bannock-burn*, in the twentie nine year of his raign, and was buried at *Cambuskenneth*.

C V. *James* 4. succeeded to his father in the year of the world 5459. in the year of Christ 1489. A noble and couragious Prince. He married *Margaret* eldest daughter to *Henry* 7. Earl of *Richmond*, King of *England*, and *Elizabeth* daughter to *Edward* fourth, in whose two persons, the houses of *Lancaster* and *York* were united, and the bloody civil Wars of *England* pacified. He was slain at *Flowdon* by *England*, in the 25. year of his raign.

C V I. *James* 5. succeeded to his father in the year of the world, 5484. in the year of Christ, 1514. A just Prince and severe. He married first *Magdalene* daughter to *Francis* 1. King of *France*, who died shortly thereafter without succession. After her he married *Marie* of *Loraine*, Dutches of *Longe-ville*, daughter to *Claude* Duke of *Guise*. He died at *Falkland* in the 29. year of his raign, he was buried at *Holy-roodhouse*.

C V I I

CVII. *Marie* ſucceeded to her father *James* 5. in the year of the world 5513. in the year of Chriſt, 1543. A Princeſs vertuouſly inclined: She married firſt *Francis* 2. Daulphine, thereafter King of *France*, then after his death, returning home to *Scotland*, ſhe married *Henry Steward*, Duke of *Albany*, &c. Lord of *Darley*, ſon to *Mathew* Earl of *Lennox*, (a comely Prince, *Pronepnoy* to *Henry* 7. King of *England*) to whom ſhe bare *James* the ſixth: She was put to death in *England* the 8. of *Febr.* 1586. after 18. years captivity.

CVIII. James 6. A good, godly and learned Prince, ſucceeded to his Mother, in the year of the world, 5537. in the year of Chriſt, 1567. He married *Anna* daughter to *Frederick* the ſecond King of *Denmark* &c. And *Sophia Vlricus* the Duke of *Meckelburgh* his daughter, who hath born unto him already *Henry Frederick*, the Prince the 19. *Febr.* 1593. and *Elizabeth* 19. *Auguſt* 1596. He in now preſently King of *Scotland*, and this year, 1597. is the 31. year of his raign. The Lord of his mercy for Chriſts ſake increaſe all royal vertues in him, that he may be a comfort to Gods Kirk within this Realme, Amen.

A TRUE DESCRIPTION And Division of the whole Realm of *Scotland*, of the situation Distance, and Commodities in every part thereof;

And of the Principal Cities, Towns, Abbeys, Palaces, Forts, Castles, Towers and Rivers.

SCOTLAND is divided from *England* by certain Marches from the East Sea, called the *Scottish Sea*, to the West Seas, called the *Irish* Sea, from the mouth of *Tweed*, upon the same River, till it come betwixt *Werke* and *Hadden*, where the March leaves the River, and passeth Southwest by dearn wayes, known only to the Inhabitants of that Countrey, till

till it come to *Redden-burn*, or water; and ſo up the ſaid burn, while it come to the height of the Fells of *Cheviot*, and ſo weſt by the tops of the Fells till a March ditch, called the March ditch, and ſo ending the Meir ditch, till it fall in the River of *Carſhope*, and down *Carſhope*, while it fall in *Liddail*, and down *Liddail*, while *Eske* and *Liddail* meet, and taking *Affe* at the north ſide of *Eske*, goeth endlong a ditch, while it come to the River of *Sarke*, and ſo down *Sarke*, while it fall in *Sulway*, where the waters of *Annan* and *Nith*, running ſeverally in *Sulway*, all in one channel in the Iriſh ſea, make plenty of fiſhes: alſo, by flowing and ebbing of furious Tides, made through many lands ends, and partly by inundation of the ſaid waters, there are very dangerous quick ſands, called *Sulway-ſands*, that no man may ſafely paſs over them without perill, (except they have an accuſtomed guide) becauſe of ſinking holes that are frequent in them, Being every tide overflowed with the Sea. The travellers, which travel that way, take their journey through them at a low or ebb water: if any man or horſe fall in, his fellow-travellers caſting their cloaks or other cloaths about that part where he ſinks in, and ſo run-

ning often about, the ſand ſwells up in a hight, and ſo vomits out that which is fallen into the ſinking hole. Upon the Banks of *Sulway*, in *June* and *July*, the countrey people gather up the ſand within the flood-mark, bringing it to land, and laying it in great heaps: thereafter, they make the ſalt ſpring water, and caſt it upon the ſand (with a certain device) cauſing the water to run through the ſand into a hollow pit, purpoſely made to receive the water; which water, being boiled in a little veſſel of Lead, there is made thereof good white Salt, after the temperance of the weather. This place is called, the *Salt-coats*.

The reaſon of the variation of the foreſaid Marches, was upon diverſe debates and controverſies, ariſing betwixt the borders of both the Realms; which being referred to the arbitrement of ſundry Commiſſioners of both the Nations, were ſet down according to the power of the parties. Thus the Marches are ſet forth particularly, beginning at the *Mers*, wherein, at the mouth of *Tweed*, ſtands the ancient and martial town of *Barwick*, and a ſtrong Caſtle, well walled and ſtrengthned, the chief town of the Mers, the *Scottiſh* Sea on the Eaſt. Next is the town of

of Haymouth, the town and Abbey of Coldinghame, the strong Castle of Fastcastle, Ayton, Hutonhall, Blaketer, Elbaike, Gradoun, Spilaw, Lamden, Weddurben, Manderston, Brumhouse, Easter and Wester Nisbets, the towns of Duns and Langton, with their Castles, the Abbeys of Coldstream and Ecclis, with the house thereof, Billie, Blenern, Butterden, Comlage, Cockburn, Rippet, Longformacus, the Castle of Craighome, the Earl of Hooms special residence, Mallerstanes, Whitrig, the Green-know, the two Pollarts, Grindlay, Wedderly, Spottiswood, Thornydykes, Crosby, Huntley-wood, Baffenden, Goldenknows. The Rivers in the *Mers* are *Ei*, Whittiture, Blakiture and Edmen-water. This country is plenteous and aboundant in all things necessary for the use of man.

West from the *Mers* lyes *Teviotdail*, *Liddisdail*, *Ewisdail*, *Eskdail*, *Wauchopdail* and *Annandail*, taking their names from *Tiot*, *Liddil*, *Ews*, *Eske*, *Wauchope*, and *Annan*, running severely through the said Dails. In *Teviotdail* lyes the ancient Castle of Roxburgh, the Friers, Bridge-end, the Loch-house, Coabet, Cesford, the Lord Roxburghs residence, Gradune, Gaitschaw, Mowe, Hadden, the Mosse Tower, Crailing, Crailing-hall,

ling-hall, Little-dean, Mackerſtoun, the town and Abbey of Kelſo, Fluires, the town and Abbey of Jedburgh, Bownjedwart, Ferne-hirſt, Ancrum, Langnewtoun, Newtoun, Bed-reul, Minto Hunthill, Hundely, Edzarſtoun, the town and Abbey of Melroſſe, the town and Abbey of Driburgh, the town of Hawick, Laiwers, Ormiſtoun, Branxholme, the Balcleuchs reſidence, Haliden, Riddel, Faldounide, Green-head, with many other ſtrong ſtone houſes upon the water of *Eall*. The Rivers in *Teviotdail*, are *Tiot*, *Tweed*, *Kail*, *Auſtnum*, *Jed*, *Rewll*, *Slitrig*, *Borthwick* and *Eall*.

Liddiſdail. In *Liddiſdail* is the ancient caſtle of Harmelage, Prickinhaugh, Mangerſtoun, and Whittow.

Eskdail. In *Eskdail* is the caſtle of Langhome.

Annandail. In *Annandail* is the caſtle of *Lochmabane*, invironed with a number of Lochs, repleniſhed with diverſe goodly Fiſhes. The Towns of *Annandail* are, the town of *Annanwick*, an old Caſtle, the town of *Lochmabane*, the town of *Moffat*, *Bonſchaw*, New *Bred-kirk*, *Hoddon*, *Howmains* and *Hoddamſtanes*: next ſtandeth the watch towers of *Repentance*, *Loch-houſe*, *Loch-wood*, *Speldings*, *Roſs* and *Kirk-michel*. The rivers in *Annandail*, are Annan, Sark, Kirtillmilk:

milk, Ey, Kinnill, Ewan and Moffat, a fertil countrey, and good for pasturing. West from *Annandail* lyes *Niddisdail*, taking the name from the water of *Nith*, where standeth the town and castle of Dumfries, with a pleasant bridge of large fine stones, the town and castle of Sinquhair, the Lord *Sanquhairs* special residence, the town of Dildear, the Colledge of Lincluden, the Abbey of *Haliwood*. In *Niddisdail* are diverse ancient houses and castles demolished: And yet standing the strong castle of *Carlaverock*, Cumlungen, Muswel, Torthorrail, the Lord *Torthorrails* residence, Hempsfield, Dalswinton, Closburn: The castle of Drumlanrig, Disdeir, Mortoun, Glen, Carne, Caschogil and Dawyn. North from *Niddisdail* lyeth *Cliddisdail*, taking the name from the river *Clyde*, beginning at *Crawfurd Moor*, wherein lyeth the ancient castle of *Crawford*: next lyes *Crawford-John*, *Dowglas*, *Evandail*, *Carnwath* moor, *Bothwel* moor. The towns of *Cliddisdail* are *Lanerk*, *Hammiltoun* Town and Pallace, the Marquesse of *Hamiltouns* special residence, with the castle, *Bothwel*, with the Colledge, and *Dalyel*. The city and castle of *Glasgow*, the Archbishops seat, very populous, with a sumptuous Cathedral

Niddisdail.

Lanerk. Hamilton

Glasgow.

Church, containing a lower and over Church covered with Lead, alſo a flouriſhing Univerſity in liberal Sciences and Theologie: adjacent to this City is a large ſtone Bridge over the River *Clyde*, wherein falls diverſe other Rivers, as Ewan, Mouſe, Dowglaſſe, Leſmehago, with an Abbey of the ſame name, the water of Evan, the water of Cadder, the two Meddens, and Cutter water. In *Cliddiſdail*, is the ancient caſtle of Dowglaſſe, the Earl of *Angus* his ſpecial reſidence, Carmichael, Symingtoun, Covingtoun, Corhouſe, the caſtle of Crawford-John, Lammington, Courthely, the ſtrong caſtle of Draffin. This countrey is very plentiful of all neceſſaries. In the overward of *Cliddiſdail*, there is a hill or mount, whereout ſpring three Rivers, *Tweed*, running in the *Scottiſh* Sea, *Annan*, in the *Iriſh* Sea, and *Clyde* in the great Ocean. Southeaſt from *Cliddiſdail* lyeth *Tweddail*, named ſo from *Tweed*, the ſpecial town is *Pebles*, with a religious houſe, called the Croſſe-church, the town of Bigger, with the caſtle, the town of Lintown, the caſtle of Drochels, with the ſtrong caſtle of Neidpeth, the Lord *Teſters* reſidence, Traquair, Griſum, Ormſtoun, Cardrono, Horſeburgh, Henderſtoun, Dawick, Drumelyer, Skirling,

king, Posson, Smithfield, Cringilty, Dearnhall, Furde, Halkschaw, Glenkirk, Langland hill, Harrie, Romanno, Coltcoat. The waters in *Tweddaile*, are *Tweed*, *Quaire*, *Maner*, *Biggar*, *Tarse*, *Lyne*, *Pebles* water and *Lithnops*. This countrey is good for pasturage. East from *Tweddaile* lyeth Heriot moor, the Stow, Galla water, and *Lawderdaile*, with the town and castle of *Lawder*, taking the name from the water *Lidder* with Kairefrae, their being pendicles of other shires, wherein are sundry strong stone houses, for brevity I omit to describe. South from *Tweddaile* lyeth Forrest shire, the special town is Selkirk, Hayning, Philiphauch, Sunderlandhaugh, the Yair, Elibank, Hanginschaw, Teinis, Arkewood, Kirkhope, Tuschelaw, Thirlstane, the two Swinlous, Eikshaw, Huntly, Witschland, Galaschiels, Whithank, Blindly, the old castle of Newark. Ther are two goodly Rivers *Yara* and *Etherick*, both falling in *Tweed*, *Yara* runneth over a great Loch, called the Loch of the *Lows*, wherein is aboundance of fishes: This countrey also is good for pasturage.

Tweddaile. Lawder. Forrest shire.

Louthian, taking the name from *Loth*, King of *Picts*, is divided from the *Mers*, by one part called the Eyster

peece, and by Lammer-mure on the South. From *Tweddail* on the South-west. In East *Louthian* is the castle of *Dunglasse*, Innerwick, Broxmouth, Spot, Beltane, Beil, Smetoun, the old castle Beinstoun, Morum, Stanipeth, Whittinghame, Linplum, Whitlaw, Nunraw, the old castle of Yester, Bathens, the Lord Yesters residence, Hermestoun, Blanch, Samelstoun, Salton, Penkaithlane, Keith, Humbie, Wintoun, Ormestoun, the two Cranstouns, Falahall, the castles of Creighton and Borthwick, the Lord *Borthwicks* residence; the towns in *Louthian* are, Dumbar with an old castle, the town of Tunningham, with the house thereof; Skugal, Adam, Cleghorn, Whitkirk, Furde, the Lord Holiroodhouse residence, the strong castle of Tamtalon, the Craig of Bagone, Waughtoun, North-berwick with an Abbey, Dirltoun with the castle, the tower of Fentoun, Congiltoun, Saltcoats, Luthnes; the town of Aberlady, with the house adjoyning, Gosfoord, Redhouse, Byrs, Granton, Gilmerton, Bancrieff, Seaton with the Palace, the Earl of *Wintouns* residence, Haddingtown with an Abbey, Lethingtoun, the Lord *Thirlstanes* residence; Clerkington, Colston, Elwingstoun, Elphingstoun, Falside, Carbary, Smeton, Monton, Meling,

ling, Arneſton, Tempill, Gilmertoun, Montlothian, Morſat, Newhall, the caſtle of Roſling, Dredden, Sowtran Abbey, the town of Preſton with the Tower, the town of Preſton-Pans, Preſtoun-grange, the towns of Tranent, Muſſelburgh and Inneresk, the houſe of Pinky, and Walafield, the town of Dalkeith, with the caſtle, the Earl of *Mortouns* reſidence; the town of Newbottel with the Abbey, well builded, the Earl of *Louthians* reſidence, the caſtle of Dalhouſie, the town of Leith, a commodious haven for ſhips, and the ſeaport of *Edinburgh*, right well ſhipped.

Edinburgh, the ſpeciall and head Burgh in *Scotland*, chief Juſtice Seat of the Realm, ſtrongly builded with ſtone, the moſt part of the houſes are five, ſix or ſeven ſtories high, wherein is a goodly Univerſity, flouriſhing in all Sciences for inſtruction of the youth, fortified on the Weſt, with a moſt ſtrong caſtle builded upon a high Rock, kept by the Kings Captains, which caſtle commands the ſaid Burgh, called of old the Maiden caſtle, founded by *Cruthneus Camelon* the firſt King of the *Picts*, before the birth of our Saviour 330. years, circuit upon the Eaſt, South, and Weſt with a ſtone wall, and upon the North ſtrengthned with a Loch. It

is also decored with the Kings Palace, and Abbey of *Holy-rood-house* upon the East part; within seven miles to the Burgh, upon the East, South and West parts, and within two miles upon the North part: there is of Noble and Gentlemens Palaces, castles and strong builded towers and stone houses (not as yet nominated) above an hundred. Also the town of Cramond lying upon *Almond*. The Rivers in *Lowthian* are *Tyne*, *Aske*, the Water of *Leith*, the Water of *Almond*. *Lowthian* is very plenteous, and right abundant in all things necessary for the use and sustentation of man.

West Lothian.

Next East *Lothian* lyes in West *Lothian*: the Sheriffdome of Linlithgow, with the castles of Barnbugill, Craigyhall, Dundas, the town of Queens Ferry, Dideftoun, Newliftoun, Kirkliftoun, the castle of Neddry, Haltoun, Damahoy, Curryhill, Lennox, Ricartoun, the castle and palace of Cadder, Torfican, Kinneil, Borrestonneffe, the strong, castles and forts of Blackness, the old castle of Abicorn, the town of Linlithgow, and the King- palace, most sumptuously builded, with a pleasant and commodious park, and a loch under the palace wall: Bullinhurd, Newroun, Dontarvy, Bathcart, Graing, Pardoven,

Inch-

lach-machan, Medop, *Aven* water, whereon there is a ſtone bridg, divides *Sterling* Shire from Weſt *Lowthean* at the South, the Firth or Forth at the North, which Firth peece and peece becomes narrow, till it grow to the quantity of a reaſonable River, near to *Sterling* bridge. There is but one water worthy to make account of, that runs through it, named *Carron*. There are two little earthen knols, builded, as may appear, by men (being ancient monuments) called *Duini pacis*, that is, the knols of peace. Two miles downward upon the ſame water, there is a round building without lime, made of hard ſtone, in ſuch ſort, that one part of the uppermoſt ſtones are indented with the ſtone that ly directly under it, ſo that the whole work, by this conjunction mutual, and burthen of the ſtones, upholds it ſelf, growing narrow by little and little from the ground, to the head, where it is open like a Dove-coat. The common people call it *Arthurs* Oven. Upon *Carron* was ſituate the famous city of *Camelon*, chief City of the *Picts*, founded by *Cruthneus Camelon*, before the birth of Chriſt, three hundred and thirty years, deſtroyed by King *Kenneth* the great, about the year of Chriſt 846. In this countrey is the

Arthurs Oven.

Camelon

Abbey

Abbey of Manwel, the castles of Haning, Powmile, and Cumbernald, the Earl of *Wigtouns* residence, with the Wood, the Torwood and the Torwood side; the town of Falkirk, the castles of Kers and Calendar, the Earl of *Linlithgows* residence. The castles of Donipace, Harbertshire, West Quarter, Airth, Possowls, Carnock, Brute castle, the palace of *Elphingstoun*, the Lord *Elphingstouns* residence, Easter and Wester Polmais, Polton, Carse, Thrusk and Chartrishall: the ancient town with the most strong fortresse and castle, and sumptuous Palace of *Striviling*, builded upon a high Rock, with a pleasant and commodious Park under the castle wall. In this shire are the castles and towers of Touch, Gargunnock, Broich, Lekke, Dundaffe Kilsyth, Manners, and Powes. Beyond the bridge of Sterling, lyes the Abbey of Cambuskenneth, with the castle, the town and castle of Alloway, the town and castle of Clacmannan, the castles of Tulliallan, and Sawchy, Blair, Valeyfield, Kynneder, Aikenhead, Menstre, the town and Abbey of Culrosse, with the new builded Palace. Next adjacent to Striviling shire, lyes Lennox, divided from the Barony of Renfrew, by *Clyde*: from *Glasgow*, by the water of Kelvin, at the foot of the hills of Grangebean;

Striviling

Lennox.

Loch-

Loch-lowmond, runs down a low valley, four and twenty miles of length, and eight of breadth having more then 24. Ilands within the same.

This Loch, besides abundance of other fishes, hath a kind of fish of the own, named Powan, very pleasant to eat: the Water of *Levin* runneth out of *Loch-lowmond*, Southward, running so strong, that no man (without danger) may passe the same. *Levin* entereth into *Clyde*, near to the most strong and invincible fortresse and castle of Dumbarton, standing upon very high Rocks, with abundance of fresh water springs; one spring being in Summer wholesome cold, and in Winter sweet warm: no rock nor hill being within more then a mile to the foresaid strength and castle. Next adjacent is the town of Dumbarton, pleasantly situate upon the River of *Levin*, the special town in the Dukeby of *Lennox*, within the which there are many strong castles, towers and stone houses, as the castles and towers of Kirkmichael, Rosdo, Tarbat, Arnecaple, Kilmahew, Ardeth, Kilmaranock, Buquhannan, Drummakeil, Craigin-arne, Ballindalloch, Kilcrock, Balglas, Fentrie, Duntreith, Craigbarnit, Gloret, Woodhead, Cochnoch, Balquannaran, Drumry,

Lochlowmond.

Dumbartoun.

Dumbartoun.

ry, Dunglaſſe, with ſundry others tedious to declare.

The Duke of *Lennox* is Superiour to the moſt part of the Gentlemen inhabitants in this countrey, and many in the Barony. Next lyes the Barony of Renfrew. *Renfrew*, taking the name from the town of *Renfrew*, wherein the Seſſion of Juſtice is kept to the countrey. It is divided in the midſt by two waters, *Carth* and *Gryff*, the town of *Paſley* pleaſantly ſituat upon the River *Carth*, with the Abbey thereof, the Earl of *Abercorns* ſpecial reſidence, with moſt pleaſant Orchards and Gardens. In this countrey lyes the caſtle of Sempill, the Lord Sempils ſpecial reſidence, with the caſtles and towers of Crukeſtoun, Merns, Cathcart, Hag, upper Pollock, and nether Pollock, Hacket, the Lord *R ſſe* reſidence, Cardonald, the Lord of *Blantires* reſidence, Blackhall, Caldwell, Stanelie, Ellerſly, Johnſtoun, Waterſtoun, Ramturley, Dochail, Ralſtoun, Beltries, Craigans, Houſtoun, Barrochan, Dargewell, Blackſtoun, Selwiland, Walkinſhaw, Inchennan, Arskin, Biſhoptown, Boghall, Finlaſtoun, New-warke, Grinock, Ardgowan, Glengarnoch and Lady-land, with many other ſtrong ſtone houſes tedious to rehearſe. Theſe countries aforeſaid are plenteous in

corns,

corns, beſtial, and fiſhing. Next lyes *Cunninghame*, divided from *Kyle* by the water of *Irwin*: at the foot thereof is ſituat the town of *Irwin*, a goodly Merchant town, with a ſtrong ſtone bridge, the town of Kilmarnock, the town and caſtle of Kilmars, the Earl of *Glencarns* reſidence, the town and caſtle of Newmills, the town of Saltcoats, where great ſtore of white Salt is made, the town of Largs, the town and Abbey of Kilwinning, the caſtle of Deane, the Lord *Boyds* reſidence, the caſtle and palace of Lowdoun, the Lord *Lowdouns* ſpecial reſidence, the Caſtle of Eglingtoun, Kirelaw, Ardroſſin, the Earl of *Eglingtouns* reſidence, Cunningham-head, Blair, Robertland, Giffine, Eaſtwood, Caldwell, Rowallen, Low-Fairly, Kelburn, Arneil, Knock, Skelmurly. In the town of *Irwin* the Judge ordinarly holds Juſtice. *Kyle* and *Cunninghame* were called of old, *Siluria*. Their countries are fertile in corns and beſtial. Next lyes *Kyle*, divided from *Carrick*, by the Water *Downe*, which deſcends out of *Lochdown*, wherein there is a ſtrong tower builded upon an Iſle. This water runs Weſt in the Firth of *Clyde*. In the midſt of *Kyle* runs the Water of *Air*, which divides *Kyle* in Kings *Kyle*, and

Cunningham.

Kyle.

Kyle

Kyle Stewart a part of the Princes principality. At the mouth of the Water on the South side, is situat the ancient Merchant town of *Air*, taking the name from the Water, the principal Burgh of the whole Shire, pleasantly builded in a plain field, hard on the Sea, very populous, and well shipped, with fair stone houses, most covered with blew sklate, with a large stone bridge, passing to the new town of Air, with a castle and palace. The town and castle of Machling, the town and castle of Cumnock, the town of Prefick, the Justice seat of *Kyle* Stewart, the towns of Gastoun and Ricardtoun, the castles of Dundonald, Sundrum, the Lord of *Cathcarts* residence. The castles of Ochiltree, with the town, the Lord *Ochiltrees* residence. The castles of Caprintoun, Gaitgirth, Cragie, Entirkin, Gastoun, Selnock, Carnal, *Bar*, Lochmories, Terringean, Cars, Drongane, Sorne, *Dregorne*, Sornbeg, Menton, Affleck and *Barskymmin*, the Loch of Martuane with a strong tower. Loch. fergus, with an Isle with many growing trees, where great plenty of Herons resort, with the Loch-Feal: There is a decayed Monastry in it. The Rivers in *Kyle* are *Air*, *Luggar*, *Feal* and *Selnock*; *Luggar* and *Feal* runs in the Water of *Air*,

Air, and ſo in the Firth of *Clyd*. The water of Seſnock runs in the water of Irwine, and ſo in Clyd. This countrey abounds in ſtrong and valiant men, where was born the moſt renowned and valiant Champion *William Wallace*, in the Barony called Ricardtoun, then his fathers ſyle; thereafter of Craigy and Ricardtoun. Five miles from *Air* is a place called Coels field, where the King of *Britons* called *Coel*, was killed by the *Scots* and *Pitts*, upon the water of *Down*. This countrey is plenteous of beſtiall, with abundance of corns.

Next *Kyle* lyeth *Carrick*, bordering with Galloway, under the Lochrean, of old, called Loch-calpin, declining while it come to Clydisfirth: in *Carrick* are two goodly waters, plenteous of fiſhes: the water of *Stinchar*, at the foot thereof ſtands the town of Balintrea, where is great plenty of Herrings and other fiſhes, the caſtles of Arſtinchar, Craigneil, builded upon a ſtrong rock, with the caſtle of Knockdolean. Upon the water of Girwan are the caſtles of Bargeny, Blairquhan, Dalwharran, Caſſils, Dunure, the Earl of *Caſſils* reſidence. The caſtles of the Koe, Ardmillane, Carletoun, Killoquhan, Belteſſane, Keirs Auchendrane; the Abbey of Corſraguel. There was a goodly Merchant town of old, called

Carrick.

Carrick, founded by *Caratacke* King of *Scots*, whereof remains nothing: the principal town is now *Mayboll*, where the Judge ordinarily holds Justice: Next adjacent with *Carrick* lyes *Galloway*, of old called *Brigantia*, bordering with *Niddisdail*, almost declining to the South, the shire whereof inclosed, all the rest of that side of *Scotland* is more plentiful in store of bestiall then corne. The waters of *Galloway*, are *Vre*, *Dee*, *Terfe*, *Heit*, *Kenne*, *Cree* and *Losse*, which run all in the *Irish* Sea. There is almost no great hills in *Galloway*, but it is full of craggie Knols; the waters gathering together in the valleys betwixt these knols, make almost innumerable Lochs, from whence the first floud that comes before the autumnal Equinoctial, causeth such abundance of water to run, that there come forth of the said Lochs incredible numbers of Eels, and are taken by the Countrey-men in wand creels, who salting them, obtain no small gain thereby. The fartherst part of that side is the head called Novantum, under the which there is a haven at the mouth of the water of *Loss*, named Rerigonins. In the other side of *Galloway*, over against this haven from Chliddisforth there enters another haven, named com-

commonly Lochryen, or Vidogora: all that lyeth betwixt those two havens, the countrey people call the Ryndes, that is the point of *Galloway*: Also Novantum, the Mule, that is, the Beek. In *Galloway* are the towns of Kirkcudbright, well situate for a Merchant town, a good Harbery, with a castle: Whithorn is the Bishops seat there. Whithorn Wigtoun a goodly Markrt town, the town of Innermessane, Minigooff, and Saint Johns Clachane. The Abbey of New-Abbey, Glenluse, Salside, Dundreman, and Tongland, the castles of the Treave, Barcloy, Hills, Orchardtoun, Bomby in Loch-Fergus, Cumpstoun, Cardenes, Wreythis, Kenmure, Kirkgunze; The great strength and castle of Crowgiltoun builded on a Rock hard on the sea, the castle of Gairlies, Larg, the great castle of Glare, the castles of Dunskay, Corsel, Lochnee; the Lochs of *Galloway* are Rubinsranco, Carlingwork, Myretoun, which never freezes, for any frost that chanceth.

The Westmost of the hills of Grangebean, make the borders of *Lennox*, the hills are cutted by a little bosome of the sea, named, for the shortnesse thereof, Gerloch: at the entry thereof standeth the castle of Roseneth, beyond

yond this Loch there is a greater Loch, named from the water that runneth in it, Lochlowng, this water is the March between Lennox and Cowall: this Cowall, Argile, and Knapdall: altogether called Argile, are divided in many parts, by many narrow creeks that run out of the Firth of Clyde into them. In Cowall is the caſtle and town of Dunnone, where is the Biſhop of Argile his ſeat, there is one moſt notable Loch, called Lochfine, which is in length threeſcore miles: upon Lochfine is ſituate the caſtle town and palace of *Inerary*, the principal reſidence of the Earl of *Argile*: alſo doth the Sheriff of Argile keep his Courts of Juſtice: this loch is moſt plentiful of Herrings and all other fiſhes: On this Loch are ſituate divers caſtles and Gentlemens places, as caſtle Lauchlan, the Oiter and Duntrewn; in Knapdall is Lochow, and therein a little Ile, where there is a ſtrong caſtle of the ſame name; there is alſo the caſtle of Tarbat. In *Argile* is the ſtrong caſtle of *Carrick*, builded upon a rock, within Loch-goyle: there is alſo the Colledge of Kilmun: the water of Awe runneth out of Loch-how, and is the only water of all that countrey that do run in the Deucalidon Sea. South

Inatrary.

Argile.

and

and by West from Knapdal lyeth Kintire; the head land of the countrey right over against *Ireland*, divided by the Sea, of the breadth of 16. miles only. In *Kintire* are the castles of Dunaverty and Sadel, the town and castle of Kilkerraine, situate in the Loch of the same name: Kintire is more long then breadth, joyning to Knapdal by so narrow a throat, about one mile of breadth, which ground is sandy, and lyeth so plain and low, that Mariners drawing along their vessels, as Gallies and boats through it, make their journey a great deal shorter then to passe about Kintyre, which is the common passage. *Lorn* lyes next, and Contaygue with Argile on the back thereof, where standeth the ancient castle of Dunstaffage, in which were the Kings of *Scotland* in old crowned, where also the Marble fatal Chaire remained more then a thousand years. In *Lorn* are also the castles of Cornacery; and that of Mackduls, built upon a high rockie mountain. The countrey of *Argile*, *Knapdall* and *Cowell* do abound of bestial, Kye, Sheep, and great store of Venison, and abundant in fishes: Lorn marcheth still with Argile, until it come to Haber, or rather Loch-haber: A plain countrey, not unfruitful. The

coun-

country where the hills of Grangebean be, are moſt eaſie to be travelled, named Broad-Albion, that is to ſay, the higheſt part of *Scotland*: and the higheſt part of Broad-Albion is called Drumalbin, that is, the back of *Scotland*, ſo termed: for, forth of the back, waters do run in both the Seas, ſome to the North, and ſome South: Haber, or rather Lochaber, marching with Badyenoch, which hath as it were a back running out through the midſt of it, which ſpouts forth water in both the Seas, Lochaber marching with Badyenoch, tendeth by little and little towards the Deucalidon Sea: a country aboundant in corns, and great plenty of fiſhes: for beſide the abundance of freſh water fiſhes, produced by a great number of waters, the Sea runs within the country in a long channel, and being narrow at the mouth, the water kept in betwixt two high banks, and ſpreading wide inward, makes the form of a ſtank, or rather of a Loch, a place where ſhips may ly ſure as in a haven. Adjacent with Clackmanan-ſhire lyes Fife, beginning at the town of Torrieburn, with the caſtles of Torry, Crumby, Pitfirran, Pittinerief, the town of Dumfermling and Abbey thereof, founded by King *David* the firſt: the Kings of

of *Scotland* were buried there a long time: the palace thereof now repaired by the Kings Majesties command and charges, where the Earl of *Dumfermling*, Chancellor of *Scotland*, had his residence. The town of Lymekills, with the castle of Rossyth, the town of the Queens-ferry upon the North. In the middle of Forth upon a rock, is the fortresse and decayed castle of Inchgarvy. By east lies, in the same water, S. Colms Inch, with a demolished Abbey, abundant with Conies, and good pasturing for sheep. Next in the mid Firth, lyes Inchkeith with a demolished fortresse, fertile of Conies, and good for pasturing of sheep. East from Inchkeith within Forth, lyes a very high and big Rock, environed with the Sea, called the Basse, invincible, having upon the top a fresh spring, where the Solan Geese repair much, and are very profitable to the owner of the said strength. Next the Basse, in the mouth of Forth, lyes the Isle of May, a mile long, and three quarters of a mile in breadth: there was a religious house, with many fresh water springs, with a fresh loch aboundant with Eels: this Isle is a goodly refuge for Sailers in time of tempest. By East the Isle of May 12. miles from all land, in the Germain seas, lyes

Inchcape. a great hidden Rock, called Inchcape, very dangerous for Navigators, because it is overflowed every Tide. It is reported, in old times, upon the said Rock there was a Bell fixed upon a tree or timber, which rang continually, being moved by the Sea, giving notice to the Sailers of the danger. This Bell or Clock was put there, and maintained by the Abbot of Aberbrothock, and being taken down by a sea Pirate, a year thereafter he perished upon the same rock with ship and goods, in the righteous judgement of God. Returning to the ancient town of *Innerketbing*, adjoyning thereto, is the most comfortable and safe refuge for Saylers in time of storm, called St. *Margarets* hope, *Dunnyberfil*, *Dalgaty* and *Fordell*, the town and castle Aberdour. of *Aberdour*, the Loch of *Cowstoun*, *Otterstoun*, the town of *Brunt-Island*, Brunt-Island. with the castle, the castles of *Balmuto*, *Balvery*, *Hall-yards* and *Raith*. The town and castle of *Kinghorn*, the castles of *Seyfield*, and *Abbots-hall*, the town Kirkcaldy of *Kirkaldy*, the castles of *Bogie* and *Ravens-bench*, the Lord *Sinclares* special residence, the town of *Dysert*, Dysert. the town of *Wester-weems* and the castle, the castle of *Easter-weems*, the Lord *Colvill* his chief residence; the towns

of

of Buckhaven and Levyns mouth; ſo named from the River of Levin, which comes out of Loch-levin, the town of Kenneway, the caſtles of Dury, Lundy and Largow, with the town thereof, the caſtles of Rires, Bulchares and Kinnochar, with the loch thereof, the town of Earls Ferry, the caſtles of Kelly and Ardroſſe, the town of Eli, with a commodious Harbery, the town and caſtle of S. *Monanes*, Carnbie and Balkaskie, the town and Abbey of Pettenweem, the Lord of Pettenweems reſidence, the towns of Anſtruther, with the caſtle; the town of Abercromby, taking the name from the ancient name of *Abercromby*, in King *Malcolme Cammores* dayes, Buſy, Pitterthy, the towns of Innergelly and Silver-dikes, the caſtles of Erdry, third part, Weſt-Berns, the town of Crail, with the Proveſtry, Balcomy, Wormſtoun, Randerſtoun, Newhall, Camno, Kippo, Pitmille, Kinnell, Strawithy, Lambecletham, Lathochar: The city of Saint *Andrews*, the Metropolitan and Archbiſhops ſeat, with a ſtrong caſtle and Abbey decored with three Univerſities. In old time the Churches in this city were coſtly builded. From this city weſt, upon the water of Eddin, ly the caſtles of Nidy, Rumgary, Dairſey, Blebo. The town

Anſtruther.

Crail.

St. Andrews.

Cowper. of *Cowper* the chief Justice seat, *Crosstoun*, the castle of *Struther*, the Lord *Lindsays* principal residence. *Scotstarvet*, *Craighall*, *Carestoun*, *Kirkforthar* and *Ramsays Forthar*, *Ramorvy*; *Bruntoun*, *Congland*, *Bandone*, *Balgony*, the town of *Merkinsche*, the town Falkland. of *Falkland*, with the Kings Palace, with a pleasant Park, aboundant with Deers and other wilde beasts, with a pleasant new Palace, builded by the Lord *Scone*; the town of *Stramiglo*, with the castle, the Loch of *Rossy*, with the tower, *Monymeal*, *Hall-hill*, the town of *Auchtermuchty*, *Hill-corney* and *Nachtoun*, Lumonds. the two *Lumonds*, the town of *Lesly*, with the Castle, *Arnat*, and *Straith-endrie*, the Loch of *Inchgaw*, with the castle, the castle of *Dow-hill*, *Kilreny*, *Ady*, *Cleisch*, the Loch of *Loch-levin*, with a strong castle, abundant in all fresh fishes, with the new house adjacent thereto, the castle of *Burley*, the Lord *Burleys* residence, the castle of Newburgh *Balnaird*, the town of *Newburgh*, the Lundors. Abbey of *Lundors*, the Lord of *Lundors* residence, the castle of *Bambreich*, the Earl of *Rothes* special residence. The Abbey of *Balmerinoch*, *Collarny*, *Ferne*, the two *Ramkelours*, *Perbroth*, *Mordocarny*, *Maquhanny*, *Forret*, *Kinmeir*, the town of *Lucers*, with *Earles Hall*,

Hall, and their caſtles, of old pertaining to the Lord *Monnypenny*: at which time, a valiant man named Sir *David Bruce*, atchieved in *France* great honours and lands, called Aſcarlot, the which he exchanged with the ſaids lands of Earles-hall, *Lucers* and other lands of the ſaid *L. Monnypennies* in *Scotland*, which *L. Monnypenny*, then having no ſons but daughters, his name utterly periſhed in *France*. Colluthy the towns of Eaſt and Weſt Ferries. The Rivers in Fife are *Levin*, Eddin, Ore, *Lochty*, the two Quiches, waters of *Largo*, Kendlie and Stramiglo.

This countrey abounds in corns, fruits, beſtial, and all ſorts of fiſhes, coals and ſalt: and all the aforeſaid ſea towns, very populous and well ſhipped. Strathern taking name from Erne, which runneth out of Locherne. The principal countrey of *Perthſhire* is divided on the ſouth from part of *Fife*, *Kinroſsſhire* and *Clackmananſhire*, by the Ochal hills, the tops of the hills ſerving for march: for as the water ſprings do fall towards the North, they belong to Strathern, and as they fall towards the South, they appertain to Kinroſsſhire, Culroſs-ſhire, & Clakmannanſhire, by ambition divided: in old times all Strathern.

these three shires were under the jurisdiction of *Perth*. The *Stewartry* of Menteith lyeth in Perth-shire, wherein lyeth the Abbey of Inchmahomo, with the castles and towers of Cardrose, Archople, Balinton, Quolze, *Burnbank*, Row, Keir, Knockhill, Calendar, Leny, Cambusmoore, Torre and Lainrick, lying upon Teith water, giving the name to Mentieth. The strong fort and castle of *Down*, Newtoun, Argatie and Kirkbryde, the Earl of Menteiths residence. Next lyes in Perth-shire the city of Dumblane, the *Bishop* of Dumblanes residence, Kippinrose, Cromlix, *Buttergrasse* and castle Campbel. Returning to the town of Abernethy, sometime the Metropolitane city of the *Picts*, lying in Stratherne, it marcheth in Fife, where the Earles of *Angus* have their sepulchres. *By* Mugdrum and Balgony runneth the river of Erne in *Tay*, which is the greatest river in *Scotland*. At the foot of the Ochels ly the castles and towers of Craigpoty and Knightpoty, Fordel, Ardrose, *Balmanno*, Exmagirdle and Forgon, where the water of Meth flowed from the Ochels, giving name to the castle of Innermeth, the L. of Innermeths residence. The castles and towers of Condy, Kelty, Garyoke, *Duncrub*, Newtoun

toun, Glenaigles, the town of Doning and Auchtirardour, the caſtle of Kincardin, the Earl of Montroſe ſpecial reſidence, the caſtles of nether Gaske; and Tullibardin, the Earl of Tullibardin his ſpecial reſidence, Aurthermachonie, Orchel, Pannels, Ardoch, Braicoch and Craigroſſie, the caſtle of Drymmen, the Earl of Perths reſidence, Balloch, Petkellany and Moreland.

Betwixt Erne and Tay lyeth Eaſter and Weſter Rindes, Fingalke Kinmonth, Elcho Abbey and caſtle, Eaſſer and Weſter Moncrieſs, Malar, Petthewels, Balhouſſie, the ancient Burgh of *Perth* pleaſantly ſituate upon the river of *Tay*, betwixt two commodious green fields or Inches, founded by King *William*, ſurnamed the Lyon, after the aboliſhing of the caſtle of *Bertha*, by inundation of waters, about the year of Chriſt, 1210. the King giving great and ample priviledges to the ſaid Burgh, decored with a large and long ſtone Bridge over *Tay* of eleven Arches, and now lately decayed, having reaſonable commodities for ſhipping, with goodly fiſhing; of old decored with ſundry Monaſteries, and ſpecially the Charterhouſe now demoliſhed. The ſtrong caſtle of Duplin, the Lord *Oliphants* ſpecial reſidence; the caſtles of Huntingtore, (of old cal-

led Ruthven) the caſtle of Methwen, Bachilton, Logyalmond caſtle, Cultmalindis, Tibbermure, Tibbermallow, Keilour, Gorthy, Trewn and Strowan, the town of Fowles, Cultoquhey, Abircarny, Inchbreky, Monyuard, Carriwechter, Fordee, Comre, Williamſtoun and Dondum, with the town of Creiff, Ochtirtire and Milnabe: the Abbey of Inchaffrey, the Lord of Inchaffreys reſidence, Innerpeffrey, the Lord of Innerpefireys ſpecial dwelling. Betwixt Almond and Tay lyes the Stormond of Stratherne, wherein are the caſtles and towers of Strathurd, Upper-Banchels, Inchſtrewy, Ochtirgewin, Arlywicht, Tullibeltane, Innernity, Inchſtuthil, Murthlie, the ancient demoliſhed caſtle of Kinclevin, where the water of Ila runneth in Tay. In theſe countries are the Rivers of Farg, Merth, Erne, Urdachy, Schiochy and Locktay, falling in Almond, where looſe work made of ſtone, receives a great channel of water, paſſing to Perth, whereon ſtands many mills, and filling the ditches to Spey Tower, the reſt of Perth is compaſſed with a ſtone wall. The city of Dunkeld the Biſhops ſeat, ſituate upon Tay, with little Dunkeld, the water of Barne falls in Tay, giving the name to Strait Barne, wherein is the caſtle of Trocharty:

Stormond

Dunkel.

ty: adjacent to Dunkeld lies the castles and towers of Rotmel, Carny, Cluny Loch and castle, Gowrdy, Mekilhour, Lethandy, Gleſcun, Drumlochy, Gormock, Blair, Ardblair, Craighal, Rettray and Forde. In Straithardel, named from the water of Ardel, lyes the castles and towers of Morkley, Aſſintule and Innerthrosky: in Athole lying in Perthſhire, is the great and ſtrong caſtle of Blair, the Earl of Atholes ſpecial reſidence, Strowane, Falſcalze, Bullachan, Ballamin, the old caſtle of Muling, the old demoliſhed caſtle of Logyrait, where the water Tymel flows in Tay, the caſtle of Garntully, the ſtrong fortreſſe of Garth, upon a great Rock, the caſtles of Weme, Balloch, Finlarge, Ganurquhar, Lawers and Miggerny in Glenlyon where the water of Lion runneth in Tay. The water of Tay cometh forth of Lochtay, in Broad-Albion, which Loch is 24. miles of length. There are other countries (as Rannoch, Balquhidder) lying betwixt Athole, Argile, Lorn and Lochaber, unknown to the Author. Returning to Gowry, and the reſt of Perthſhire lying betwixt Tay and Angus, where lyes the caſtles and towers of Stobhal, Campſie, Byre, Petgur, Ruthwens, Banff, Comno, Balgillo, Moncur, Inchſtur, the ancient

Athole.

Gowry.

Scone. and renowned Abbey of Scone, where the Kings of *Scotland* were crowned, from the extermination of the *Picts*, unto the time of King *Robert Bruce*, at which time the fatal marble Chaire was tranſported to *Weſtminſter* by *Edward* the firſt (ſirnamed Longſhanks) King of *England*. This Abbey was ſumptuouſly builded, now wholly decayed: a part whereof is reedified, and pleaſantly repaired by the Lord of Scone, being his ſpecial reſidence. The caſtles and towers of Pokmil, Pitſindie, Balthiok, Rait, Kilſpindy, Fingask, Rynnard, Meginſhe, Murrey-hill, Petſour, the town and palace of *Arrol*, the Earl of *Arrols* reſidence, Leyis, Inchmartine, Monogund, Huniley and Innergowry.

Theſe countries (all in Perthſhire) are right plenteous and abundant in all kind of corns, beſtial, and all ſort of fiſhes, and all other neceſſaries for the ſuſtentation of man: and *Athole* abounds in all kinde of wild beaſts and fowls, with wild horſes.

Angus. Next adjacent to Gowry lyes *Angus*, beginning at the bridge of Innergowry, with the caſtle of Fowles, the Lord *Grays* reſidence, the caſtles of Balfour, Lundy and Dinnun. The town of *Kethens*, the town and *Abbey* of Cowper, the

the caſtle of Newtyle, the town and caſtle of Glammes, the Lord *Glammes* ſpecial reſidence. The town of Killy-mure, the caſtles and towers of *Lowry*, Brigtoun, Thorntoun, Innerrichty, Kilkadrum and Quich, Clovoy, with Parks and Woods, Innerquharity and Gen-lla, Wain, *Dyſart*, Roſſie, the caſtle of Fyn-haven, the Earl of *Crawfurds* ſpecial reſidence. The caſtles and towers of Melgund, Flemingtoun, Woodure, Bannabreich, Old Bar, with the Park, Carreſtoun and Balhall, the city and caſtle of Brechin, the Biſhops reſidence. The caſtles and towers of Dun, Craig, Edzel, *Balzordy* and Newtown. The town or burgh of Dundie, ſtrongly builded with ſtone houſes, right populous and induſtrious, with good ſhipping, and a commodious haven: a pleaſant Church, with a right high ſtone ſteeple, the caſtle of Duddope and *Aurtherhouſe*, the Earl of Buquhans ſpecial reſidence. The caſtles and towers of Strickmartin, Clawers, Mains, Weſter Ogyll, Ballumby and Claypots, the ſtrong fortreſſe and caſtle of Bruchty, upon a rock inviroued almoſt with the Sea. The towns of North Ferry and Monyſuth, the caſtle of Grainge, Authinleck, Eaſter and Weſter Powres, Glen, Drumkilbo and Teling, the town

Brechin.

Dundie.

Forfar. of Forfar with an old castle, with a Loch and an Isle therein with a tower. Cassie, Logymegle, Barnyard, Innerkeiour, the old Abbey of Restenneth, with a loch, and the loch of Reskoby, the castles and towers of Woodend, Balmeshannoch, Hakerstoun, Balmady, with a loch, Balgays demolished, the castles and towers of Turings, Carsegowny, Guthry, Garne, Ferneil and Boshane, the Lord *Ogilbies* speeial residence: the towns of Bar and Panbride: the castles of Duniken, Panmure and Kelly, the

Aberbro-thock. town and ancient Abbey of Aberbrothock, with the castle Seaton, Lethame and Ethy, where a Falcon engenders yearly upon a high rock past memory of man. The castles of Kinblethmont, Ley, Calistoun, Boysiuck, Ardbeky, and the red castle, the castles and towers of Dunnenald, Usum, Craig, Bonytoun and Kinnard.

Montrosse. The ancient town of Montrosse, with a commodious Harbery for shipping: this town is all builded with stone, and populous, abundant with all kinde of fishes: the town and castle of old Montrosse, and the castle of Westerbracky. The Rivers in Angus are the water of Innergowry, dividing Gowry from Angus, the Rivers of Dichty, Carbat, Ila, Brothat, Lunnen, North and South

Askis,

Askis: This country of Angus is plentifull and aboundant in all kind of corns, great ſtore of beſtial, with all ſort of fiſhes, and other commodities neceſſary for man. Next adjacent to Angus is the Merns, the towns of Kincardin, Merns. Fourdon, Bervy, Cowey and Stanehive, the caſtles of Halgrein, Lowriſtoun, Durris and Tulliquhily, the ſtrong caſtle of Dunnotter, with many pleaſand buildings within the ſame, ſituate upon a Rock, invironed with the Ocean Sea, and well furniſhed with Ordinance and of Warlike proviſion for defence: the Earl Marſhel his reſidence, with the caſtle of Fetteraſſo, with Woods and a pleaſant Park: there are alſo the caſtles of Glenbervy, Pittarrow, Arbuthnet, Thorntoun, Balbegenot, Kakertoun, Morphie, Benholme, Allardes and Maters. This country is plenteous of Beer and Wheat, abounding in beſtial and fiſhes. The Barons and Gentlemen deteſt contention in Law, remitting and ſubmitting alwayes their actions debateable, to amicable arbitrements among themſelves.

North from the Merns is the mouth of the Water of Dee, where is ſituate the ancient Burgh and Merchant town of Aberdene, well builded and renowned for the Salmond fiſhing thereof, well New Aberdene. ſhipped;

ſhipped: it hath a flouriſhing Colledge for inſtruction of youth, and a pleaſant bridge, builded of ſtones. Near the mouth of the River Done, is ſituate the old City of Aberdene, which is the Biſhops ſeat, where alſo is a goodly Univerſity for learning in Sciences, ſpecially in Philoſophy, with a ſtrong Bridge of one Arch.

Old Aberdene.

Betwixt *Dee* and *Don* beginneth the countrey of *Marre*, growing alwayes wider and wider, till it be threeſcore miles of length, and comes to Badyenoch. In Mar is the town of Kincardin of Neil, the caſtles of Drum, Leyes, Skein, Monimusk, Halforreſt, the town of *Kintor*, the caſtles of Abirgeldy, Lenturke, Coirſſe, Aſlun, Kildrimmy, Innerbuchat, Cluny, Corſinda, Muchal, Craigyvar, Gowgarth, Glenkindy and New-Lochaber, *Badyenoch* and Mar, comprehend the breadth of *Scotland* betweene the two ſeas.

Next Mar upon the North lyes the Gareoch, wherein is the town of Innerury. The caſtles of Balquhan, Fethernere, Caskybane, Auchenhuiff, Meldrum, Pitcaple, Pittordy, Harthill: not far diſtant is the moſt high mountain of Bannochy, the higheſt mountain in the North for Sailers, coming from the Eaſter Seas, take up land firſt by this moun-

Marre. Garioch.

mountain. The caſtle of Leſly and Wardes, the ancient caſtle of Dinnedure, upon a high mountain, called the golden mountain, by reaſon of the ſheep that paſture thereupon, whoſe teeth are ſo extraordinary yellow, as if they were coloured with gold: there is alſo the caſtle of Drumminor, the L. *Forbes* reſidence. Next Gareoch upon the Northeaſt, lyes Buquhan, wherein is Buquhan. ſituate the town of Newburgh, upon the water of *Itham*, abundant in Salmond and other fiſhes, the towns of Peter-head and Frazerburgh, the caſtles of Fophern, Aſſelmond, Arnage, Tochone, Kelly, Straloch, Udney, and upon the North-eaſt ſide thereof, there is a Rock, where are found ſundry well coloured ſtones of diverſe hews, very pleaſant, ſome quadrant, pointed and tranſparent, reſembling much the oriental Diamond: for they are proved to be better then either the Virginean or Bohemian *Diamond*. There are alſo the caſtles of Pittmedden, Hadde, Gicht, Fyvie, the ancient caſtle of Slanes, Watertoun, Ennderrugy, with the ſtrong caſtle of the craig of Enderrugy, the caſtles of Philorth, Pitſligo, Feddreth, Towy, Balquhaly, Dalgatie, the tower of Torry, and the caſtle of *Mures*. This country ſtretcheth fartheſt in the Germane

mane Seas, of all the countries of *Scotland*, fertile in ſtore and corns: And in it ſelf ſufficient in all other commodities neceſſary for the countrey, there is abundance of Salmond and other fiſhes taken in all the waters thereof, except the water of Rattry, where unto this day there was never any Salmond ſeen. Next Buchan, upon the North, lyes Boyne and Enzie: in Boyne is the town of Bamff, and caſtle thereof: ſituate upon the river of Divern: there is alſo the caſtle of Boyne, Finlatar, with the town of Culane, ſituate upon the ſea coaſt. Next lyes the land of Straithbogy, where is the caſtle and palace of Straithbogy, the ſpecial reſidence of the Marqueſs of *Huntley*, the caſtles of Frendraught, Pitlurge, Carnbarrow, Rothemay, the Lord Saltons chief reſidence, Kinnardy, Cromby, Achindore, Leſmore, Balwany, Blarſindy, Drimmyn, Dusky, Ballindalloch, Balla caſtle, and Aikenway: theſe foreſaid countreys are plenteous in corns, beſtial and fiſhing.

Boyne, Enzie.

Next upon the North is the water of *Spey*, aboundant in Salmond and all other fiſhes. Near the Sea lyes Bogygicht, a fair Palace, with fine Orchards, Endlong *Spey* lyes Murrey-land, with the city of Elgin upon the water of Loſſy,

Murrey-land. Elgin.

Loſſy, the Biſhop of *Murreys* ſeat, with a Church ſumptuouſly builded, but now decayed. In *Murray* are many ſtrong caſtles and other ſtrong houſes, as the caſtle of Blairy, Monynes, the caſtles of Spinay, with a pleaſant loch abounding in fiſhes; the caſtles of Innes and Duffas, the caſtle and town of *Forres*, the great caſtle of Tarnuaye, the principal reſidence of the Earl of *Murray:* the caſtles of Caddal and Kilrauicke, with diverſe Gentlemens ſtrong ſtone houſes, adjacent about the town of old Erne. In *Murrey* are two famous Abbeys, Pluſcardy and Kinlus, the caſtle of Lovat, the Lord *Lovats* reſidence. There is alſo the moſt ancient town of *Innerneſs*, and the ſtrong caſtles thereof, ſituate on the water of *Næs*, which deſcends from a Loch, named Loch *Næs*, thirty four miles in length: this water of *Næs* is alwayes warme, and never freezeth, in ſuch ſort, as in winter time, Ice falling into it it is diſſolved by the heat thereof. Weſt from Lochnes, there lye eight miles of continent ground, and that ſmall piece is the only impediment that the ſea joyn not, and make the remnant of *Scotland* an Iland: for all the land that lyeth betwixt the ſtrait and the Deucalidon ſea, is cut by creeks and lochs of ſalt water running upon the land.

Kinlus? Pluſcardy.

Innerneſs

From

From the mouth of *Nes*, where it enters in the Germane sea, North lyes Rosse, shooting in the sea in great Promontories or heads, the countrey of Rosse is of greater length then bredth, extending from the Germane to the Deucalidon sea, where it riseth in craigy and wild hills; and yet in the plain fields thereof, there is a great fertility of corn, as in any other part of *Scotland*. There are in *Rosse* pleasant Dales, with waters and Lochs full of fishes, specially Lochbroom: It is broad at the Deucalidon sea, and grows narrow by little and little, turning Southward from the other shore, the *Germane* Sea (winning it self an entry betwixt high clints) runs within the land in a wide bosome, and make it an healthful port and sure refuge against all tempests and storms: the entry of it is easie, and within it is a very sure haven against all injuries of sea, and a haven for great Navies of Ships. Lochbroom is abundant of Salmond and all other fishes. The towns in Rosse are the city of the Chanry, the Bishops seat, with a strong castle, the town of Rosemary, the castle of Read-castle, Dingwall, the Abbey of Bewly, the castles of Gromarty, Miltoun, Fowls, Ballingtoun, the town of Tane, the castles of Cat-

Rosse.

Loch-broom.

Catboll, Torbat, Loſelun and Kayne, with many others. The waters in *Roſs* are Cromarty, the water Tane, the water of *Neſs*. Alſo mountains of Allabaſter, and hills of white Marble: there are many other parts in Roſs, too longſome to deſcribe. In the height of Roſſe, bordering with Sutherland and Straithnaverin, lyes Affint, a countrey full of beſtial, where the caſtle of Ardwerk lyes. Next Roſs lyes Sutherland, the ſpecial town is *Dornoch*, with a ſtrong caſtle: the caſtles of Skibow, Pulroſſy, Skelbow, Clyne, *Dunrobene*, the Earl of Sutherlands reſidence, with goodly Orchards, where grows good Saphron, Golſpitoun: the Rivers are Ferryhuns, *Brora*, Helmſdail, with a caſtle, abundant in Salmond and other fiſhes, and good ſtore of beſtial: there are alſo hills of white Marble, and the Ord head, being very high and of difficil paſſage. In Sutherland is good ſalt and coals. Three miles above the River of *Brora*, the Earl of Southerland hath one Iſland, called *Broray*, a delectable habitation, and pleaſant for hunting of red *Deer* and Roes, in the wildneſſe of both the ſides of the Loch. Next Southerland lyes Straithnavern, the caſtle of Far, where the Lord of Makky hath his ſpecial reſidence. Dornoch.

ſidence. The caſtles of Tunge, the countrey of Straithy and Durineſſe, with the caſtle thereof, with ſundry Iſlands, as Ship-land, Hipland, Marten-Iſland, Conny-Iſland, all unknown to the Author. Next lyes Caithneſſe: where it marches with Stranaverne, is the furtheſt North country of all *Scotland*: and thoſe two draw the breadth of *Scotland* in a narrow front. In them are three Promontaries or heads, the higheſt whereof is in Stranavern, called Orcas, or Travidum, the other two not ſo high, are in Caithnes, Veruedrum, now named Hoya, and Berebrum, now called Dunsby: at the foot of this hill there is a pretty haven for them that travel from Orknay by ſea; there are mountains called Hoburnhead, Maidens Pape, the caſtle of Baridale, with a river abundant in Salmond and other fiſhes. The caſtle of Dumbeth with a goodly River, with the towns of Weik and Thirſo, with Ichon a River, the caſtle of Gerniggo, the Earl of *Caithneſſe* ſpecial reſidence. The caſtles of Akergile, Keis, Preſick, old Weik, Ormly, Scrabſtar, Dunray, Brawl and May. Dunnethead is a hill of Marble; the Rivers are the River of Berridale, Dunberth, Weik, Thirſo, Fors. This coun-

country is abundant in corns, beſtial, Salmond and other fiſhes.

Of the Iſles of Scotland *in general.*

NOw reſteth it to ſpeak ſomewhat of the Iſles. They are divided (which as it were a crown) in three claſſes or ranks, the Weſt Iſles, Orknay Iſles, and Schetland Iſles: the Weſt Iſles lyes in the Deucalidon ſea, from *Ireland*, almoſt to Orknay, upon the Weſt ſide of *Scotland*, they are called *Hebrides*, and by ſome *Acbudæ*: they are ſcattered into the Deucalidon ſea, to the number of three hundred and above. Of old the Kings of *Scotland* kept theſe Iſles in their poſſeſſion, until the time of *Donald*, brother to King *Malcolme* the third, who gave them to the King of *Norway*, upon condition that he ſhould aſſiſt him in uſurping of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, againſt law and reaſon. The *Danes* and *Norway* people kept poſſeſſion of them for the ſpace of 160 years: and then King *Alexander* the third, overcoming the *Danes* and *Norway* men in a great battel, thruſt them out of the Iſles: yet afterward they attempted to recover their liberty, partly truſting to their own ſtrength, and partly moved by ſeditions in the main

main land of this country, creating kings of themselves, as not long ago, *John* (of the house of *Clandonald*) did usurp the name of King, as others had done before. In food, rayment, and all things pertaining to their family, they use the ancient frugality of the *Scots*.

Their bankets are hunting and fishings. They seeth the flesh in the tripe, or else in the skin of the beasts, filling the same full of water. Now and then in hunting, they strain out the blood and eat the flesh raw. Their drink is the broth of sodden flesh. They love very well the drink made of whey, and kept certain years, drinking the same at feasts; it is named of them *Blandium*. The most part of them drink water. Their custome is to make their bread of Oates and Barly, (which are the only kinds of grain that grow in these parts:) Experience (with time) hath taught them to make it in such sort, that it is not unpleasant to eat. They take a little of it in the morning, and so passing to the hunting, or any other businesse, content themselves therewith, without any other kinde of meat till evening.

They delight to wear marled cloths, specially, that have long stripes of sundry colours: they love chiefly purple & blew. Their predecessors used short Mantles

or

or Plaids of diverſe colours, ſundry ways divided: and amongſt ſome, the ſame cuſtome is obſerved to this day: but for the moſt part now, they are brown, moſt neer to the colour of the Hadder: to the effect, when they lye amongſt the Hadder, the bright color of theil plaids ſhal not bewray them: with the which rather colours, then clad, they ſuffer the moſt cruel tempeſt that blow in the open field, in ſuch ſort, that under a wryth of ſnow they ſleep ſound. In their houſes alſo, they ly upon the ground, laying betwixt them & it Brakens or Hadder, the roots thereof down, and the tops up, ſo prettily laid together, that they are as ſoft as feather beds, and much more wholeſome: for the tops themſelvs are dry of nature, whereby they dry the weak humours, and reſtore againe the ſtrength of the ſinews troubled before, and that ſo evidently, that they, who at evening go to reſt ſore and weary, riſe in the morning whole and able. As none of theſe people do care for feather-beds and bedding, ſo take they great pleaſure in rudeneſſe and hardneſſe. If for their own commodity, or upon neceſſity, they travel to any other country, they reject the feather-beds and bedding of their Hoſt: they wrap themſelves in their own Plaids, ſo taking their reſt, careful indeed

leſt

leſt that barbarous delicacy of the main land (as they term it) corrupt their natural and country hardneſſe.

Their Armour, wherewith they cover their bodies in time of War, is an Iron Bonnet, & an Habergion, ſide, almoſt even to their heels. Their weapons againſt their enemies, are bows and arrows. The arrows are for the moſt part hooked, with a barble on either ſide, which once entered within the body, cannot be drawn forth again, unleſs the wound be made wider. Some of them fight with broad ſwords and Axes. *In* place of a Drum, they uſe a Bagpipe. They delight much in muſick, but chiefly in Harps and Clariſhoes of their own faſhion. The ſtrings of the Clariſhoes are made of braſs-wyre, and the ſtrings of the Harps of ſinews: which ſtrings they ſtrike either with their nails, growing long, or elſe with an inſtrument appointed for that uſe. They take great pleaſure to deck their Harps and Clariſhoes with ſilver & precious ſtones, and poor ones, that cannot attain hereunto, deck them with Chriſtal. They ſing verſes prettily compounded, containing (for the moſt part) praiſes of valiant men. There is not almoſt any other argument, whereof their Rimes intreat. They ſpeak the ancient language, altered a little.

A

A short Description of the Western Isles of *Scotland*, lying in the *Deucalidon* Sea, being about 300.

Also the Isles in *Orknay* and *Schetland*, or *Hethland*.

THE first is the Isle of *Man*, of old, called *Dubonia*: there was a town in it, named *Sodoræ*, the Bishop of the Isles seat. It lyes almost midway betwixt *Ireland* and *Cumber* in *England*, and *Galloway* in *Scotland*, 24. miles in length, and 18. in breadth. Next unto *Man* is *Ailsay*, into the Firth of *Clyde*, with a castle therein, and hard high craig on all sides, except at one entry unmanured. There comes a great number of Boats there to fish Killing. There are many Conies and Solaine Geese in it. It lyes betwixt *Ireland* upon the Northwest, Garrick upon the Northeast, and Kintyre

tyre upon the Southeast, 24. miles from Ailsay, lyes Arran, almost direct North, 24. miles of length, and 16. of breadth. The whole Island riseth in high and wilde mountains, manured only upon the sea side, where the ground is loweſt. The sea runs in and makes a well large Creek into it: the entries whereof are closed by the Island Molas: a very sure haven for ships: and in the waters which are alwayes calm, is great abundance of fish, that sundry times the Country people taking more then may sustain them for a day, they cast them in again in the sea, as it were in a stank. Next Arran lyes the Isle Flada, fertile of Conies. Further in it is situate the Isle of Bute, within the Firth of Clyde, 8. miles in length, and 4. in breadth, from Arran eight miles Southeast, and from Argile, Southwest half a mile, Cunningham lyes by east of it 6. miles: It is a low countrey, commodious for corn and store, with a town of the same name, and the old castle of Rosa: with another castle in the midst of it, named Cames. The Isle Mernoca, a mile of length, and half a mile of breadth, lyes low, Southwestwards, well manured and fertil: within the Firth of Clyde lyes little Cambra, fertil of Fallow Deer: and great Cambra, fertil of corns. From the

The ancient castle of Rosa.

the mule of Kintire, a little more then a mile, is *Porticosa Avona*, getting that name from the Creek of water, that kept the *Danes* Navy there, at what time they had the *Isles* in their hands. Northwest from the *Mule*, over against the Coast of *Ireland*, lyes Rachuda. And from Kintire four miles, is the *Isle* Caraia: and not far from thence Gigaia, six miles of length, and a mile and a half of breadth. Twelve miles from Gigaia, lyes Jura, four and twenty miles of length. The shore side of Jura is well manured: and the inward part of the country is clad with Wood, full of Deer of sundry kinds. Two miles from Jura lyes Scarba, 4. miles in length, and a mile in breadth. The tide of the sea, betwixt this *Isle* and Jura, is so violent, that it is not possible to pass it, either by sail or oare, except at certain times. At the back of this *Isle*, is the *Isle* Ballach, Geniſtaria, Gearastilla, Longaia: the 2. Fidlais, the 3. Barbais, Culbremna, Dunum, Coilp, Cuparia, Beluahua, Vikerana, Vitulina, Lumga, Seila, Scana. These 3. last *Islands* are fertil in corn and store, pertaining to the Earl of Argile. Next unto them is Sklata, named from a Sklait Quarrie that is in it. Jura.

Then Naguigosa, and Eisdalsa, and

Skennia, and the Isle Thiania, Uderga, and the Kings Island: then Dussa, that is black; and the Island of the Church, and Triaracha: and then the Island Ardua Humlis, Viridis and Ericca. *Item*, Aboraria, Capraria, Cunicularia, and the Isle named, the Isle of idlemen: and Abridita and Lismora, where sometimes was the Bishops seat of Argile, 8. miles in length, and 2. in breadth. In this Isle are Mines of Mettals, with other good commodities. Then Ouilia, the Island Trajecte, the Island Garna, the Island of the Stane, Gressa, and the great Island Ardioscara, Musudilla, and Bernera, sometime called, the holy Girth notable by the tree Taxus, that grows in it. Molochasgia, Drinacha, full of thorns and Bourtries, overcovered with the ruines of old houses, Wrichtoun, fertil of Wood. *Item*, Ransa, Kernera. The greatest Island next unto Jura, Westward, is Yla, 24. miles in length, and 16. in bredth, extended from the South to the North, abundant in store, Corns, Deer and Lead: there is a fresh water in it, called *Laia*, and a creek of salt water; and therein are many Islands. There is also a fresh water Loch, wherein stands the Island, named Falinganis, sometime the chief seat of all the Isles men. There the Governour of the Isles usurp-

Taxus like the Firr-tree, the fruit thereof is venomous.

Yla.

usurping the name of King, was wont to dwell. Near unto this Island, and somewhat lesse than it, is the round Island, taking the name from Counsel: for therein was the Justice seat, and fourteen of the most worthy of the countrey did minister justice unto all the rest continually, and intreated of the weighty affairs of the Realm in Counsel, whose great equity and discretion kept peace both at home and abroad: and with peace, was the companion of peace, abundance of all things. Betwixt Ila and Jura lyes a little Island, taking the name from a Carn of stones. At the south of Ila, do lye Colurna, Muluoris, Offuna, Brigidana. Corskera, the low Island, Imersga, Beathia, Texa, Oviculatia, Noasiga, Vinarda, Cava, Tarsheria, the great Iland Auchnarra, the Island made like a man, the Isle of *John Slakebadis*. At the west corner of Ila lyes Oversa, where the sea is most tempestuous, and at certain hours unnavigable. The Merchants Island: and Southwestwards from it, Usabrasta, Tanasta and Nesa. The Weavers Island, 8. miles from Ila, somewhat North, lyes Ornansa. Next unto it, the Swines Island. Half a mile from Ornansa, Colnansa. North from Colnansa, lyes the Mule, 20. miles from Ila. This Isle is 24 miles of length,

Island like a man.

The Weavers Island.

Mule.

and as much of bredth, fruitful of corns: there are many Woods in it, and many herds of Deer, and a good haven for ships: there are in it two waters well spred of Salmond fishes, and some stripes not empty thereof. There are also two Lochs in it, and in every one an Island, and in every Iland a tower. The Sea running in this Iland at 4. sundry parts, makes four salt water Lochs therein, all four abounding in Herring. To the Northwest lyes Columbaria, or the Dove Iland: to the Southeast, Era: both the one and the other profitable for bestial, corns, and for fishings. From this Iland lyes the Iland of St. *Colme*, two miles of length, and more then a mile of bredth, fertil of all things, renowned by the ancient monuments of the countrey. There were two Abbeys in this Iland, and a court or a Parish Church, with many Chappels, builded of the liberality of the Kings of *Scotland*, and Governours of the Iles. There is yet remaining amongst the old Ruines, and Burial place, or Church-yard common to all the Noble Families of the west Iles, wherein there are three tombs higher then the rest, distant one from another a little space, and three little houses, situated on the East, builded severally upon the 3. tombs: upon the

Burial places of the Kings of *Scotland*

the Westside are stones graven, which stand in the midst, bearing this title, *The Tombs of the Kings of Scotland.* It is said, there were fourty eight Kings of *Scotland* buried there. The tomb upon the right side hath this inscription, *The Tombs of the Kings of Ireland.* It is recorded that there were four Kings of *Ireland* buried there. Upon the left side it hath this inscription, *The Tombs of the Kings of Norway.* The report is, that there were eight Kings of that Nation buried there. The notable houses of the Iles have their Tombs in the rest of the Church-yard, severally by themselves. About this Iland, and near unto it, there are six Ilands, right fruitful, given by the ancient Kings of *Scotland* and Governours of the Iles, to the Abbey of St. Colme. Soa is very profitable ground for sheep: but the chief commodities in it consists of sea Fowles that build therein, specially of their Eggs. Next unto it is the Ile of Women: then Rudana. Neer unto it Bernira: and from that *Skennia*, half a mile distant from the Mule. The sea side of it abounds in Conies. Five miles hence lyes Frosa. All their Iles are subject to *Saint* Colmes Abbey. Two miles from Frosa lyeth Vilua, 5. miles of

Kings of Ireland.

Kings of Norway.

length, fruitful of corn and ſtore, with a commodious haven for Gallies or Boats. Upon the Southſide of it lyeth Toluanſo, with a Wood of Nut-trees, reaſonable fruitful. About thre hundred paces from this Iſland lyeth Gomatra, two miles long, and one mile broad, extending from the North to the South. From Gomatra, 4. miles Southward, lye two *Staffæ*, both full of havening places. From thence 4. miles Southeaſt, lye the 2. *Kerimburgæ*, the more and the leſſe, environed with ſuch ſhore, high, and furious tide, that by their own natural defence (ſupported ſomewhat by the induſtry of man) they are altogether invincible. One mile from them lyes an Iſland, the whole earth is black, whereof the people make Peats for their fire. Next lyeth Longa 2. miles of length, and *Bacha*, half as much. From *Bacha* 6. miles lyes Tiria, 8. miles in length, and 3. in bredth, moſt fertil of all the *Iſlands*, it aboundeth in ſtore, corns, fiſhes and ſea fowls. In this *Iſland*, there is a freſh water Loch, and therein an old caſtle, with a good haven for *Boats*. From this Iſland two miles lyes Sunna, and from Sunna, as far lyeth Colla, 12. miles of length, and 2. miles of breadth: a fertil *Iſland*. Not far from it is Culſa, almoſt full of wood:

and

and then 2 *Islands*, named meekle Viridis, and little Viridis. *Item*, other 2. of the same names. Over against the Mules head, and not far from it lye two Ilands, named *Glasse*, and then Arden-Eider, that is, the highland of the Rider. Then Lupariä, or the Wolf-*Island*: and after it a great *Isle*, lying North from Colla, extending East and West. Then Ruma, 16. miles in length, and six in breadth: the sea-fowls lay their Eggs here and there in the ground: in the midst of Spring-time, when the Eggs are laid, any man may take of them. In the high rocks the Solain Geese are taken in abundance. From this *Island* 4. miles Northeast-ward, lyes the Horse-*Island*. From it half a mile, the Swine-*Island*, fruitful enough in all things necessary: The Falcon builded in it, with a good haven. Not far from it, lies Canna and Egga, fertil enough. In Egga are Solain Geese. Soabritella profitable for hunting. From this *Island* is the *Isle* of Skye, the greatest of all the *Islands* that are about *Scotland*, lying North and South, 40. miles in length, and eight miles broad in some places, and in other places twelve miles rising in Hills, in sundry places full of woods and pastorage: the ground thereof fertil in corn and store; and besides

Horse-Island.
Swine-Island.
Isle of Skie 40 miles long.

all other kind of beſtial, fruitful of Mares, for breeding of horſe; it hath five great Rivers rich in Salmond, and many little waters plenty in Salmond, and other fiſhes. The ſea running in the land on all ſides, make many ſalt waters; three principal, and thirteen others: all rich in Herring: There is in it a freſh water Loch, and five caſtles. About the Sky lye little Ilands, ſcattered here and there: Oronſa, fertile in Corn and Store: Cunicularia, full of Buſhes and Conies. Next is Paba, eighth miles from Paba, Southweſt lyes Scalpa, which (beſides ſundry other commodities) hath Woods full of Troops of Deer. Betwixt the mouth of Zochcarron and Raorſa, lyes Crulinga, ſeven miles of length, and two of bredth, there is a ſure haven in it for ſhips: there are in it alſo Woods full of Buck and Deer. Half a mile from Crulinga is Rona, full of Wood and Hadder, with a good haven in the innermoſt Loch thereof: in the mouth of the ſame Loch, is an Iſland of the ſame name called Ger-loch. From Rona ſix miles northward, lyes Flada, two miles from Flada, Euilmena. Upon the ſouthſide of Skye lyes Oronſa, and a mile fromit, Kyna Pabra, and great Bina,

and

and then five little Ilands. Next unto them is Iſa, fertile in cornes. Beſide it is Ouia, then Askerna and Lindella, eighth miles from Skye, Southward, lyes Linga and Gigarmenar, Benera, Megala, Paua, Flada, Scarpa, Vernecum, Sandara, Vaterſa, which by many other good commodities, hath a haven commodious for a number of great ſhips, whereunto Fiſhermen of all countries about conveen certain times of the year ordinarily. Theſe laſt nine Ilands are ſubject to the Biſhop of the Iſles: two miles from Vaterſa is Barra, running from the Northweſt to the Southeaſt, ſeven miles in length, fruitful in corns, and abundant in fiſh: there runneth in it a Loch, with a narrow throat, growing round and wide within: in it there is a Inch, and therein a ſtrong caſtle. Upon the north ſide of Barra, there riſeth an hill of Herbs, from the foot to the head, upon the top whereof, is a freſh water Well: the ſpring that runneth from this well to the next ſea, caries with it litle things, like as they were quick, but having the ſhape of no beaſt, which appear (although obſcurely) in ſome reſpect, to repreſent the fiſh that is commonly called Cockles: The people that dwell there, call the part of the

ſhore whereunto theſe things are carried, the great ſands: becauſe when the ſea ebbs, there appears nothing, but dry ſands, the ſpace of a mile. Out of the ſands the people dig great Cockles, which the neighbours about judge either to grow (as it were) of that ſeed that the ſprings do bring from the Well, or elſe (indeed) to grow in that Sea. Betwixt Barra and Wiſt lye theſe Iſlands; Oronſa, Onia, Hakerſeta, Garnlanga, Flada, great Buya, little Buya, Haya, Hell ſea Gigaia, Lingaia, Foraia, Fudaia, Eriſcaia. From theſe Iſlands Viſtus lyes Northward, 34. miles of length, and 6. of breadth. The tide of the ſea, running in two places of this Iſle, cauſeth it to appear three Iſlands, but when the tide is out, it becometh all one Iſland. In it are many freſh water Lochs, ſpecially one, 3. miles long. The ſea hath worn in upon the land and made it ſelf a paſſage to this loch, and can never be holden out, albeit the inhabitants have made a wall of ſixty foot broad, to that effect. The water entereth in amongſt the ſtones that are builded up together, and leaves behind it, at the ebbe, many ſea fiſhes. There is a fiſh in it like to the Salmond in all things, except that with the white

white womb, it hath a black back, and wanteth scales. In this Island are many fresh water Lochs, sundry calves covered with Hadder. In it are five Churches, 8. miles west from it lyes Helsther *Watuldrum*, pertaining to the Nuns of the Isle of *Jone*. A little further North ariseth Haneskera: about this Island, at certain times of the year, are many Selchs, they are taken by the country men. Southwest almost 60. miles, lyes Hirta, fertil in corns and store, and especially in sheep, greater then any other sheep in any other Islelands. About the 17. day of *June*, the Lord of this Island sendeth his Chamberlain to gather his duties, and with him a Minister, who baptizeth all the children that are born the year preceeding: and if the Minister come not, every man baptizeth his own childe. This Hirta is the last and farthest Isle in Albion: & that betwixt the Isle of Man, being the first Isle of Albion, and this Isle, there is 377. miles. Returning to Wistus, from the North point thereof, is the Island Velaia, two miles long, and one mile of breadth. Betwixt this point, and the Island Harea, lyes Soa, Stroma, Pabaia, Barnera, Emsaia, Killigira, little Saga, great Saga, Harmodry, Scaria, Grialinga, Cillinsa,

Hea,

Hea, Hoia, little Soa, great Soa, Isa, great Seuna, little Seuna, Taramsa, Slegana, Tuemon. All these Ilands are fruitful in corns and store. Above Horea, is Scarpa. And half a mile towards the west Equinoctial, from the Lewis, lye 7. little Ilands, named *Flanana*, some holy place (in old times) of girth or refuge, rising up in hills full of Herbs. Further North in the same rank, lyes Gran-Elan, that is the hard Ile Lamba, Flada, Kellasa, little Bernera, great Bernera, Kirta, great Bina, little Bina, Texaia, Pabaia, great Sigrama, Cunicularia, plenty of conies, little Sigrama. The Iland of Pigmeis. Iland of the Pigmeis, wherein there is a church, in which the Pigmeis were buried (as they that are neighbours to this Iland believe. Sundry strangers digging deeply in the ground, some times have found, and yet to this day do find very little round heads & other little bones of mans body, which seems to approve the truth and appearance of the common brute. In the Northeast side of the Iland Leogus, there are 2. Lochs running forth of the sea, named the North and South Lochs, wherein at all times of the year, there is abundance of fish, for all men that list to take them. From the same side of the Loch, somewhat more Southerly lyes Fabilla, Adams

Iland

Iland, the Lamb Iland. *Item*, Hulmetia, Viccoilla, Hana, Rera, Laxa, Era, the Dove-Iland, Tora, Affurta, Scalpa, Flada, Senta: at the east side thereof there is a passage under the earth, vaulted above a flight shot of length, into the which little Boats may easily sail or row, for eschewing of the violent tide. Somewhat Eastward lyes an Iland, named old castle, a room strong of nature, and plenty of Corns, Fish, and Eggs of Sea Fowls, to nourish the inhabitants. At that side where Lochbrien enters, is situate the Iland Ew. More Northly lyes the Iland Grumorta; both these Ilands are full of wood. The Iland named the Priests Iland, lies the same way, profitable for pasturage of sheep, and full of Sea fowls. Next unto it is Asulla, and great Habrera: then little Habrera: and neer unto it the horse Ile, and then Marta Ika. These last-mentioned Ilands lye all before the entry of Lochbrein: and from them North, ly Hary & Lewis, 16. miles of length, and 16. of breadth. These 3. make an Iland, which is not divided by any haven or Port of the sea, but by the several L. of the Heritours thereof: the south part is named Haray: in it sometime was the Abbey Roadilla, builded by *Macclude Hareis*, a countrey fertil enough in corns & good pastorage;

Hary and Lewis.

pastorage, with a high hill, overcovered with grasse, to the very top: many sheep are seen feeding there masterlesse, pertaining peculiarly to no man, for there is neither Wolf, Fox, or Serpent seen there, albeit, betwixt that and *Lews*, there be great Woods full of Deer. In that part of the *Island* is a water, well stored of Salmond, and other fishes: upon the North side it is well manured: Upon the Sea side there are four Churches, one castle, seven great running waters, and twelve lesse, all plentiful of Salmond, and other fishes. The Sea enters in the land in divers parts, making sundry salt water lochs, all plentiful of Herring, with abundance of sheep. In this countrey is great abundance of Barley. *In* this *Island* is such abundance of Whales taken (as aged men report) their tenth will extend to 27. Whales: also a great Cave wherein the sea at a low water abides two fathome high, and at a full sea, 4. fathome deep. People of all sort and ages sit upon the rocks thereof, with hook and line, taking great multitude of all kind of fishes. South-east from *Lews*, almost 60. miles, there is a fertile *Island*, low and plain, called *Rona*, well manured: the Lord of the ground limits certain number of house-

Rona.

holds,

holds, to occupy it, appointing for every household, few or many sheep, according to his pleasure, whereon they may easily live and pay his rent. In this Island is a Chappel dedicated to Saint *Ronan*, wherein (as aged men report) there is alwayes a spade, wherewith, when any is dead, they find the place of his grave marked. Besides other fishes in this Island, is great plenty of Whales, 16, miles from *Rona*, West, lyes Suilkeraia, a mile of length: but in it grows no kind of herb, not so much as Hadder: sea fowls lay eggs there, and do hatch. They of Leogus, next neighbours unto it, get great profite thereby. In that Island is seen a rare kind of Fowl, unknown to other countries, called *Colca*, little lesse then a Goose: they come in the spring time, and every year have and nourish their young ones. They cast their feathers, which have no stalk, like unto down.

A marvel.

Colca, a fowl unknown.

Now follows the Isles of *Orkney*, (of old called the Realm of the *Picts*) lying scattered, partly in the Deucalidon sea, partly in the Germane sea. The common people to this day are very careful to keep the ancient frugality of their predecessors, and in that respect they continue in good health for the most part, both in mind and body, so that

Orknay.

that few die of sickneſſe, but all for age. They have Barley and Oats, whereof they make both bread and drink. They have ſufficient ſtore of quick goods, Neat, Sheep, and Goats, great plenty of Milk, Cheeſe and Butter. They have innumerable Sea-fowles, whereof (and Fiſh for the moſt part) they make their common food. There is no venemous beaſt in Orknay. There is no kind of tree, except Hadder. They have an old Cup amongſt them, called St. *Magnus* Cup, the firſt man that brought the Chriſtian Religion in that Countrey. There are about 33. *Iſlands* in *Orknay*; whereof 13. are inhabited: the remnant are reſerved for nouriſhing of Cattel; the greateſt Iſle is named, *Pomona*. The firm Land 30. miles of length, ſufficiently inhabited. It hath twelve Country Pariſh Churches, and one town, called *Kirkwall*: in this town there are two towers, builded not far the one from the other. One of them appertains to the King, the other to the Biſhop. Betwixt theſe two Towers ſtands one Church, very magnifick: betwixt the Church and the Towers, on either ſide are ſundry goodly buildings, which the inhabitants name, the Kings town, & the Biſhops town. The whole Iſlandrims out in Promontories or heads, the ſea running in, and makes ſure ha-

S. Magnus Cup.

vens for ſhips, and harbours for boats. In ſix ſundry places of this *Iſle*, there are Mines of good Lead and Tin, as it is to be found in any part of *Britain*. This *Iſland* is diſtant from *Caithneſs* about 24. miles, divided by the *Pictis* ſea. In this ſea, are diverſe *Ilands* ſcattered here and there: of whom, *Stroma*, lying 4. miles from *Caithnes* is one, very fruitful: the Earles of *Caithnes* being Lord thereof. Northward lyes South *Ranalſa*, 5. miles long, with a commodious haven, with two little *Ilands* or Holmes, good for paſtorage. Toward the North lies *Burra*, *Suna*, *Flata*, *Fara*, *Hoia* and *Walles*. In theſe *Ilands* are the higheſt hills that are in all *Orknay*. *Hoia* and *Walles* are ten miles of length, diſtant from *Ranalſay*, 8. miles, and more then twenty from *Dunkirk* in *Caithnes*: North is the *Ile Graniſa* and *Cobeſa*. *Siapinſa*, turning ſomewhat East, lyes two miles from *Kirkwall*, even over againſt it ſix miles of length. Right Weſt from *Siapinſa* are *Garſa* and *Egliſa*, 4. miles of length. In this *Iland*, they ſay, S. *Magnus* is buried. Next, and ſomewhat neerer the continent land, is *Ruſa*, four miles of length, and 3. of bredth, well peopled. Weſtward lyes the *Iland Broca*. Some *Ilands* lye to the North, as *Stonza*,

next

next *Linga*, 5. miles of length and two of breadth. *Haa*, 5. miles of length, and two of breadth. By east lies *Fara*: and North from *Fara* lyes *Wastra*, running out in the sea, in Promontories or heads. Above *Stronza*, at the East end of *Etha*, lyes *Sanda*, Northward 10. miles of length, and 4. of breadth, most fetile of Cornes of all the Isles of *Orknay*, but it hath no kinde of fire within it, making exchange of Cornes for Peats. Beyond *Sanda*, lyes North *Raulsaa* 2. miles of length, and 2. of bredth. Upon the South side of *Pomona* lyes *Rusa*, six miles of length: and from it Eastward *Eglisa*: South *Veragersa*: and not far from it *Westraa*: from which, *Hethland* is distant eighty miles: and *Papastronza* lyes 80. miles from *Hethland*. In the midway betwixt lyes *Fara*, that is, the fair Island standing in the sight of *Orknay*, and *Hethland* both: it riseth in three Promontories or heads, and shore Craig round about, without any kind of entrance, except at the Southeast, where it growes little lower, making a sure harbour for smal boats. Next is the greatest Isle of all *Hethland*, named the main-land, 16. miles of length: There are sundry Promontories or heads in it, specially two, one long and smal, which runs North:

the

the other broader, in ſome part 16. miles, runs Northeaſt, inhabited upon the ſea coaſt. There is good fiſhing in all theſe parts, the peoples commodity ſtanding moſt by the ſea, ten miles North lyes *Zeall*, 20. miles long, and 8. of breadth: the *Breemes* Merchants do bring all wares needful. Betwixt this *Iland* and the *Main-land* ly *Ling. Orna*, *Bigga*, *Saint-ferry*. Two miles Northward lyes *Unſta*, more then 20. miles of length, and 6. miles of bredth, a pleaſant country and plain. *Via* and *Ura*, are betwixt *Unſta* and *Zeal*, *Skenna* and *Burna* lye Weſtward from *Unſta*, *Balta*, *Hunega*, *Fotlora*, 7. miles long: and 7. miles Eaſtward from *Unſta*, *Mecla*, with the 3. Iſlands of Eaſt *Skenia*, *Chualſa*, *Neſt*, *Wada*, *Braſa*, and *Muſa*, upon the weſt ſide lye Weſt *Schemnia*, *Roria*, little *Papa*, *Veneda*, great *Papa*, *Valla*, *Trondra*, *Burra*, great *Haura*, little *Haura*, and many other Holmes, lying ſcattered amongſt them. The Hethlandiſhmen uſe the ſame kind of food that *Orknay* men uſe, but yet they are moſt ſcarce in houſe keeping. In this Iſland no kind of the beaſt will leave 24. hours together, except Kine, Ewes, Conies, and ſuch like beaſts as may be eaten. The people are apparelled after the *Almain* faſhion, and according

cording to their substance, not unseemly. Their commodity consisteth in course cloth which they sell to *Norway* men, with Fish, Oyl, and Butter. They fish in little Cockboats, bought from *Norway* men that make them: they salt some of the fish that they take, and some of them they dry in the wind. They sell those wares and pay their Masters with the silver thereof.

Of the great plenty of Hares, red Deer, and other wild beasts in *Scotland*.

Of the strange properties of sundry *Scottish* Dogs: And of the nature of Salmond.

HAving made this special description of the Realm of *Scotland*: Now touching some things concerning the same in general. In the fields, and in all places of the Countrey, (except the parts where continual habitation of people makes impediment) there is great abundance of Hares, red Deer, fallow Deer, Roes, wild Horses, Wolves and Foxes, and specially in the high countries of *Athole*, *Argile*, *Lorn*, *Lochaber*, *Marre*, and *Badyenoch*,

Badyenoch, where is ſundry times ſeen 1500. red Deer, being hunted altogether. Theſe wild horſes are not gotten but by great ſlight and policy: for in the Winter ſeaſon the inhabitants turn certain tame Horſes and Mares amongſt them, wherewith in the end they grow ſo familiar, that they afterward go with them to and fro; and finally home into their Maſters yards, where they be taken and ſoon broken to their hands, the owners obtaining great profit thereby. The *Wolves* are moſt fierce and noiſome to the Herds and Flocks in moſt parts of *Scotland*. *Foxes* do much miſchief in all Steads, chiefly in the mountains where they be hardly hunted: howbeit Arte hath deviſed a mean to prevent their malice, and to preſerve the Poultrie in ſome part: and ſpecially in *Glenmoors*, every houſe nouriſhes a young *Fox*, and then killing the ſame, they mix the fleſh therof amongſt ſuch meats as they give unto the Fowls and other little beſtial: And by this means, ſo many Fowles or Cattel as eat hereof, are ſafely preſerved from the danger of the *Fox*, by the ſpace of almoſt two months after, ſo that they may wander whither they will: for the *Foxes* ſmelling the fleſh of their fellows, yet in their corps will

Wilde Horſes.

Wolves.

Foxes.

will in no wayes medle with them, but eschew and know such an one, although it were among a hundred of others. In

Three sort of Dogs.

Scotland are Dogs of marvellous condition, above the nature of other Dogs. The first is a Hound of great swiftnesse, hardinesse and strength, fierce and cruel upon all wilde beasts, and eager against thieves, that offers their masters any violence. The second is a Rach or Hound very exquisite in following the foot (which is called drawing) whither it be of man or beast: yea he will pursue any manner of fowl, and find out whatsoever fish hanting the land, or lurking amongst the rocks, specially the Otter, by that excellent sent of smelling, wherewith he is indued. The third sort is no greater then the aforesaid Raches, in colour for the most part red, with black spots, or else black and ful of red marks: These are so skilful (being used by practice) that they will pursue a Thief, or thief-stolne goods, in most precise manner, and finding the trespasser with great audacity, they will make a race upon him, or if he take the water for his safeguard, he shrinketh not to follow him: and entring and issuing at the same places where the party went in and out, he never ceaseth to range till he hath noysed his footing, and

Otter.

Sleuth-hound.

and be come to the place wherein the Thief is shrowded or hid. These Dogs are called Sleuth-hounds. There was a law amongst the Borderers of *England* and *Scotland*, that whosoever denied entrance to such a Hound, in pursute made after Felons and stolne goods, should be holden as accessory unto the theft, or taken for the self same Thief.

Of Fowls, such as (I mean) live by prey, there are sundry sorts in *Scotland*, as Eagls, Falcons, Goshauks, Sharphauks, Marlions, and such like. But of water Fowls there is great store, that the report thereof may seem to exceed all credit. There are other kinds of Fowles the like are rare to be seen, as the Capercaily, greater in body then the Raven, living only by the rindes and barks of trees. There are also many Moore-Cocks and Hens, which abstaining from corn, do feed only upon Hadder crops. These two are very delicate in eating: the third is reddish, black of colour, in quantity compared to the Phesant, and no lesse delicious in taste and savour at the table, called, the black or wilde Cocks.

Capercaily Moor-Cock.

Black Cock.

Salmond is more plentiful in *Scotland*, then in any other Region of the world, in Harvest time they come from the

Salmond.

the seas: up in smal rivers, where the waters most are shallow, and there the Male and Female, rubbing their bellies or wombs one against another, they shed their Spawn, which forthwith they cover with sand and gravel, and so depart away: from henceforth they are gaunt and slender, and in appearance so lean, appearing nought else but skin and bone; and therefore out of use and season to be eaten. Some say, if they touch any their full fellows, during the time of their leanneſſe, the same side which they touched will become lean. The foresaid spawn and melt, being hidden in the sand, (as you have heard) in the next Spring doth yeeld great number of little fry, so neesh and tender for a long time, that till they come to be so great as a mans finger, (if you catch any of them) they melt away, as it were gelly, or a blob of water: from henceforth they go to the sea, where within twenty dayes, they grow to a reasonable greatness, and then returning to the place of their generation, they shew a notable spectacle, to be considered. There are many lins or pools which being in some places among the rocks, very shallow above, and deep beneath, with the fall of the water, and thereto the Salmond not able to pierce through

through the channel, either for swiftnes of the course, or depth of the descent, he goeth so near to the side of the Rock or Dam as he may, and there adventuring to leap over, and up unto the lin, if he leap well at the first, he obtaineth his desire, if not, he assayeth eftsoon the second or third time, till he return to his country. A great fish able to swim against the stream: such as assay often to leap, and cannot get over, do bruse themselves, and become meazelled; others that happen to fall upon dry land (a thing often seen) are taken by the people (watching their time:) some in Caldrons of hot water, with fire under them, sit upon shallow or dry places, in hope to catch the fatteſt, by reason of their weight, that do leap short. The taste of these is esteemed most delicate, and their prices commonly great. In *Scotland* it is straitly inhibited to take any Salmond from the 8. of *September*, until the 15. of *November*. Finally, there is no man that knows readily whereon this fish liveth: for never was any thing yet found in their bellies, other then a thick slimy humour. In the desart and wild places of *Scotland*, there groweth an Herb of it self, called Hadder or Hather, very delicat for all kind of cattel to feed upon,

and also for diverse fowles, but Beas especially: this Heath in *June* yeelds a purple flower, as sweet as honey, whereof the *Picts*, in times past, did make a pleasant drink, and very wholesome for the doby: but since their time the manner of the making hereof is perished in the subversion of the *Picts*, neither shewed they ever the learning hereof to any but to their own Nation. There is no part of *Scotland* so unprofitable (if it were skilfully searched) but it produces either Iron or some other kind of Mettal, as may be proved through all the Isles of *Scotland*.

A memorial of the rare and wonderful things of *SCOTLAND*.

AMongst many commodities that *Scotland* hath common with other Nations, it is beautified with some rare gifts in it self, wonderful to consider: As for example, in *Orkney* the Ewes are of such fæcundity, that at every lambing time, they produce at least two, and ordinarily three. There be neither venemous nor ravenous beasts bred there, nor do

live there although they were transported thither.

In Schetland the Isles called *Thule*, at the entering of the Sun in *Cancer*, the space of twenty dayes, there appear no night at all. Among the Rocks grow the delectable Lambre, called *Succinum*, with great resort of the Merticck, for costly furrings. *In* the West and North-west of *Scotland*, there is a great repairing of the Erne, of a marvellous nature, the people are very curious to catch him, and punze his wings, that he flye not: he is of a hudge quantity, and a ravenous kind, as the Hawke, and the same quality; they do give him such sort of meat, in great quantity at once, that he lives contented therewith 14, 16, or 20. dayes, and some of them a month: their feathers are good for garnishing of arows, for they receive no rain nor water, but remain alwayes of a durable estate, and uncorruptible; the people do use them either when they be a hunting, or at Wars. In the most of the rivers in *Scotland*, beside the marvelous plenty of Salmond and other fishes gotten, there is a Shel-fish, called, the Horse-mussel, of a great quantity, wherin are ingendered innumerable, fair, beautiful & delectable Pearls, convenient for the pleasure of man, and

profitable for the use of Physick: and
Pearls. some of them so fair & polished, that they may be equal to any Oriental Pearls. And generally, by the providence of Almighty God, when dearth and scarecity of victuals are in the land, then the fishes are most plentifully taken for the support of the people. In Galloway, the one half of Loch Mirton doth never freese. By *Innernesse*, the Loch called *Lochnesse*, and the River flowing from thence into the sea, doth never freese: but on the contrary, in the coldest dayes of winter, the Loch and River do smoke and reek, signifying unto us, that their is a Mine of Brimstone under it, of a hote quality. In *Carrick* are Kine and Oxen, delicious to eat, but their fatnesse is of a wonderful temperature: all other comestable beasts fatnesse, with the cold are doth congeal: by the contrary the fatnesse of these beasts is perpetually liquid like Oile. The Wood and Park of *Cumbernauld* is repleniished with Kine and Oxen, and those at all times, to this day, have been wild, and of a won-
White Kyne and Oxen. derful whiteness, that there was never among all the huge number there, so much as the smallest black spot found to be upon one of their skins, horne or cloove. In *Kyle* is a Rock of the heigh

height of 12. foot, and as much of breadth, called, The deaf Craig: for although a man should cry never so loud to his fellow, from the one side to the other, he is not heard, although he would make the noise of a Gun. Deaf Craig.

In the countrey of *Stratherne*, upon the water of *Farge*, by *Balward* there is a stone called, the *Rocking stone*, of a reasonable bigneſſe, that if a man will push it with the least motion of his finger, it will move very lightly, but if he addresse his whole force, he profits nothing: which moves many people to be wonderful merry, when they consider such contrariety. Rocking Stone.

In *Lennox* is a great Loch, called *Loch-lowmond*, 24. miles in length, and in bredth 8. miles, containing the number of 30. Iles: in this Loch is observed three wonderful things; the one is Fishes, very delectable to eat, that have no fins to move themselves withal, as other fishes do. The second tempestuous Waves and Surges of the water, perpetually rageing, without winde, and that in the time of great calms, in the fair pleasant time of Summer, when the air is quiet. The third is, one of these Iles, that is not corroborate, nor united to the ground, but hath been perpetually loose: and though it be fertile of good Lochlowmond.

grasse

grasse, and replenished with Meat, yet it moves by the waves of the water, and is transported, sometimes towards one point, and otherwhiles towards another.

In *Angile* is a Stone found in diverse parts, the which laid under straw or stubble, doth consume them to fire, by the great heat that it collects thereby. In *Buchan*, at the demolished castle of *Slanis*, is a Cave, from the top whereof distills water, which in short time doth congeal to hard white stone: the Cave is alwayes emptied.

In *Lowthian*, two miles from *Edinburgh* Southward, is a Well-spring, called, Saint *Katherines* Well, flowing perpetually with a kind of black fatnesse or Oyle, above the Water, proceeding (as is thought) of the fat set Coal, being frequent in these parts: this fatnesse is of a marvellous nature, for as the Coal whereof it proceeds is sudden to conceiv fire or flame, so is this Oyl of a sudden operation to heal all salt scabs and humours, that trouble the outward skin of man: commonly the head and hands are quickly healed by the vertue of this Oyle: it renders a marvelous sweet smell. At *Aberdene* is a Well, of marvelous good quality to dissolve the stone, to expel

S. Katherines well.

At Aberdene.

nd from the Reynes and Bladder, and
ood for the Chollick, being drunk
the Month of *July*, and a few dayes
Auguſt: Little inferiour to the re-
wned water of the *Spaw* in *Almain*.
the North ſeas of *Scotland* are great
logs of Timber found, in the which
e mervellouſly ingendered a ſort of
eeſe, called Clayk Geeſe, and do hang
the beak, till they be of perfection:
t times found, and kept in admira-
on of their generation. At *Dumbar-*
, directly under the Caſtle, at the
outh of the River of *Clyde*, as it en-
rs in the ſea, there are a number of
ayk Geeſe, black of colour, which in
e night time do gather great quan-
ity of the crop of the graſſe, grow-
g upon the land, and carry the ſame
o the ſea: then aſſembling in a round,
nd with a curious curioſity, do offer
every one his own portion to the ſea
floud, and there attend upon the lor-
ing of the tide, till the graſe be pu-
rified from the freſh taſte, and turned
o the ſalt: and eſt any part thereof
ſhould eſcape, they hold it in with their
nebs. thereafter orderly every Fowl
eats his portion: and this cuſtome they
obſerve perpetually. They are fat and
delicious to be eaten.

Black Claik Geeſe.

FINIS.